

THE GIFT OF
Alfred C. Barnes.

1042

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 103 070 722



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

THE LAYMAN'S OLD TESTAMENT

COMPRISING

THE MAJOR PART OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

WITH

SELECTIONS FROM THE APOCRYPHA

ARRANGED FROM THE REVISERS' VERSION AND

EDITED WITH BRIEF NOTES

BY

M. G. GLAZEBROOK, D.D.

CANON OF ELY

PART II: THE PROPHETS THE PSALMS
AND THE WISDOM BOOKS

WITH MAPS

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON · EDINBURGH · GLASGOW · NEW YORK

TORONTO · MELBOURNE · BOMBAY

C.V.

B.2099

IN TWO PARTS. 2s. 6d. each

PART I. THE HISTORICAL BOOKS

PART II. THE PROPHETS, THE PSALMS, AND THE
WISDOM BOOKS

Also in one Volume, on thin paper, 4s. 6d.

Transferred from Barnes

DB

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW NEW YORK
TORONTO MELBOURNE BOMBAY
HUMPHREY MILFORD M.A.
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY

PREFACE

THERE is a widespread desire, among those who lack the time or the opportunity to be students, for some guidance in the reading of the Bible, and especially of the Old Testament. For while they recognize the duty of being acquainted with the sacred writers as a whole, they find themselves in practice limited to a small selection of familiar portions. This volume is an attempt to supply their need. It offers to the plain man a text of which he can read the whole without the aid of a commentary. Greatly less in bulk than the complete Old Testament, it is not less in range; for it contains all that is most characteristic of Hebrew history and prophecy, poetry and philosophy. Yet it is more than a collection of beautiful passages, being designed to present the history of Israel as a continuous narrative, and the prophets and sages as one great series of teachers whose manifold inspiration had all the same source.

The history could be made both continuous and compendious by the mere omission of what was not essential to the narrative, without disturbing the traditional order of the books. But the books of the prophets and 'wisdom' writers have been rearranged, so that they may succeed each other, as nearly as possible, in chronological order. The book of Psalms, which is so closely related both to the prophets and to the sages, finds an appropriate place between them.

Some questions, which will occur to most intending readers, may here be anticipated. Five books have been omitted. These are Leviticus, Chronicles, Esther, Lamentations, and the Song of Solomon. All the rest have been to some extent shortened, each book being printed as a whole, and the order of the chapters being strictly maintained. To this rule, however, there are three exceptions. The narrative chapters of Jeremiah, so interesting, so illuminating, and yet so little read, have been placed among the historical books, partly filling the gap between the books of Kings and of Ezra. The exilic and post-exilic chapters of the book of Isaiah have been

separated from the rest, so that they might take their place in order of date. The most famous Apocalyptic passages from several books have been (for reasons given in the introductory note) grouped together.

Portions of three very important Apocryphal books have been added to the volume. The first book of Maccabees is an essential part of Israelite history; and no adequate idea can be gained of the Wisdom literature without some acquaintance with the book of Ecclesiasticus and the Wisdom of Solomon.

The text of this volume is that of the Revised Version, amended by the use of many of the marginal readings. The Revisers of the Old Testament, as is well known, placed a great deal of their most valuable work in the margin. There, in hundreds of cases, are to be found correct translations, while the old errors remain in the text. But, so placed, they are almost useless to the ordinary reader, since the margin also contains hundreds of wrong translations, which were found in the Authorised Version, and rejected by the Revisers; and no indication is given which of these marginal renderings are right and which are wrong. The editor has obtained permission from the authorities of the Oxford and Cambridge Presses to introduce into the text such of the Revisers' marginal renderings as are now generally admitted to be correct.¹ He gratefully acknowledges their courtesy; and he believes that every careful reader will be conscious of an immense gain, both literary and religious.

The Revisers printed the Psalms and some other passages in such a way as to indicate their poetical character, and sometimes distinguished the stanzas by leaving an interval. In the thirty years which have passed since their work was finished much has been learned about the nature of Hebrew poetry; and it is now possible to show that large portions of the prophetic books were written in regular verse. Had this been known when the Revision was made, some sentences would doubtless have been differently shaped, so as to preserve the division of the Hebrew lines. But, though there is

¹ That is why in the title page the text is called, not the 'Revised Version', but the 'Revisers' Version'.

occasional awkwardness, almost all the English sentences divide naturally in the right place; and their beautiful rhythm, when they are suitably printed, gives the reader something of the pleasure which is afforded by the metre of the original. Considerations of space have limited the editor in marking stanzas; but where they are important to the sense they have been indicated in the usual way.

With the exception above mentioned, the text of the Revised Version has been faithfully reproduced. In five or six places, indeed, a conventional word has been substituted for one which offends modern ears; but that will hardly be considered a breach of the rule of fidelity. Nor did it seem unfaithful to make some omissions from the text, varying in length from a word to a few verses. Lest these should be misunderstood, a brief explanation is here offered.

1. In the interest of brevity and smoothness some repetitions have been omitted, and some obvious copyist's errors.
2. Where the text is unintelligible, it has been thought better to omit than to comment. But here and there, when a corrupt verse is indispensable, it has been printed and a footnote appended.
3. Certain Hebrew forms of speech, which are too frank for modern taste and add nothing to the sense, have been often omitted from the narratives.
4. In the rolls on which Hebrew books were written there was no place for a footnote. Such matter as modern authors and editors write at the foot of the page found its way sooner or later into the text. However valuable their substance, such interruptions are often real stumbling-blocks to the reader, distracting his attention from the main argument. The omission of some of these will be felt as a real help to devotion.

In a very few places, where the sense plainly requires it, a verse or a clause has been transposed, attention being called to the change in a footnote. In the book of Isaiah one larger transposition seemed unavoidable. Five verses (25-29) of the fifth chapter, which form part of the great prophecy against Samaria (9⁸—10⁴) have been restored to their original connexion.

The numerous headings will, it is hoped, serve a double purpose. They will aid the reader (especially in the poetical books) by indicating the main subject of each paragraph or section; and they will to a large extent supply the place of an index. The footnotes in this volume are not in any sense a commentary. They are merely answers to obvious questions which many readers are sure to ask. Many of them are taken from the margin of the Revised Version. They may, for the most part, be classified under four heads.

1. Explanations of Hebrew names and phrases.
2. Information about places, dates, and customs.
3. Alternative translations, where the Revised Version is obscure or misleading.
4. Warnings where the Hebrew text is corrupt, with occasional mention of probable emendations.

M. G. GLAZEBROOK.

August 4, 1913

NOTE ON THE USE OF THE MAPS

A MAP is at best a very rough indication of selected facts ; and therefore its value to the reader of history depends largely upon the knowledge which he brings to bear upon its interpretation. It seems worth while, therefore, to remind those who are to use the maps in this volume of some considerations which, though quite familiar, are frequently forgotten.

1. The varying scale of maps often leads to mistakes about the actual size of the countries which they represent. Maps of Palestine are particularly misleading, so that few people realize how small a country it is. Perhaps the simplest way of putting the fact is this :—The joint area of the kingdoms of Israel and Judah, not counting the variable and often vanishing territory east of the Jordan, amounts to about two-thirds of the county of Yorkshire. —

2. No physical map on a moderate scale can do justice to the extraordinary varieties of elevation which distinguish the surface of Palestine. The central part of the country, comprising the territories of Ephraim and Judah and the dependent tribes of Manasseh, Benjamin, and Simeon, rises almost like a mountain range between the maritime plain of Philistia and the deep trench cut by the Jordan valley. That is why we so often read of Mount Ephraim. The whole course of the Jordan, between the Sea of Galilee and the Dead Sea, is below the level of the Mediterranean ; and from its lowest point (1,300 feet below sea level) there is an ascent of 4,000 feet to Jerusalem.

It is difficult, by a mere inspection of the map, to appreciate the importance of the Plain of Esdraelon. A rich plain, shut in by walls of mountains, it was at once the granary of Palestine, the high road of commerce between Egypt and Mesopotamia, and the battlefield of Western Asia. It made an effectual barrier between the central and the northern tribes of Israel, so that scarcely a single event in the history of the monarchy is recorded to have taken place beyond its northern boundary.

The map suggests an explanation of the place which 'the wilderness' holds in Hebrew poetry. East of the Jordan is a narrow strip of habitable country, bearing the names of Bashan, Gilead, Ammon, and Moab. Beyond it lies a great desert, the haunt of wandering Arabs. To the south of Judah, again, and west of Edom, lies the great desert where ranged the Amalekites. Cut off from the sea by the Philistines, the Israelites could travel only east or south. Whatever their goal, from Damascus to Egypt, the route lay over the sandy waste, from oasis to oasis.

A word must be said about the rivers, which appear plentifully in the physical map but rarely in the others. The fact is that in the whole of Palestine there are only two rivers in the English sense of the word, i. e. continuous streams of a moderate size. These are the Jordan and the Kishon. The rest are 'wadys', that is, valleys along which torrents rush in time of flood, but which are usually dry. Such intermittent streams are of no social or political importance. They neither mark boundaries nor determine the position of towns, and their ancient names are naturally unknown to us. Accordingly it seemed best not to confuse the political maps by inserting symbols to which, during the greater part of the year, no reality corresponds. For special reasons an exception has been made in favour of 'the river of Egypt', which marks a boundary, and two or three others.

3. Those who study the map of Palestine apart from its surroundings are apt to ignore some of the main facts which determined the history of its people. Lying between Egypt and Syria, it was on the high road for trade in time of peace and for armies in time of war. That road crossed the Jordan south of the Sea of Galilee, turned up the valley of Jezreel into the Plain of Esdraelon, crossed the hills south of mount Carmel into the Plain of Sharon, and then followed the line of the coast through the Philistine country to Egypt. Entrenched on the mountains of Ephraim and Judah, the two little kingdoms managed to hold aloof for a while ; but before the end of the ninth century they became involved in the quarrels of their gigantic neighbours. From that time, until the age of Antiochus Epiphanes, the Hebrew tribes, whether

forming a monarchy or a province, were continually being ground between the upper and nether millstone—the empires of the north and of the south. How hopeless their position was may be judged from a glance at Map 11, where it will be seen that the area of the northern empire was rarely less than fifty times, and occasionally more than five hundred times, that of the Hebrew state.

CONTENTS

| | PAGES |
|---------------------------------------|----------------|
| THE BOOKS OF THE PROPHETS | 461-640 |
| AMOS | 461 |
| HOSEA | 471 |
| ISAIAH I. | 479 |
| MICAH | 508 |
| JEREMIAH | 512 |
| ZEPHANIAH | 551 |
| NAHUM | 554 |
| HABAKKUK | 558 |
| EZEKIEL | 562 |
| ISAIAH II & III | 585 |
| HAGGAI | 623 |
| ZECHARIAH | 625 |
| MALACHI | 627 |
| OBADIAH | 632 |
| JOEL | 634 |
| JONAH | 638 |
| THE PSALMS | 641-711 |
| THE BOOKS OF WISDOM | 712-829 |
| JOB | 712 |
| PROVERBS | 756 |
| ECCLESIASTES | 774 |
| ECCLESIASTICUS | 782 |
| WISDOM OF SOLOMON | 812 |
| APOCALYPTIC WRITINGS | 830-864 |
| MICAH 4 | 831 |
| ISAIAH 24-27, 34, 35, 63 | 832 |
| JOEL 2, 3 | 840 |
| ZECHARIAH 12-14 | 842 |
| DANIEL 1-7 | 846 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

MAPS IN PART II

- 6. Judah and Israel after the Separation. . . . *At end*
- 7. Palestine.
- 11. The Assyrian Empire; the Kingdoms of the Lydians, Medes, and Babylonians; the Persian Empire; the Kingdoms of Egypt and Syria.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

AMOS.

1 ¹ THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa¹, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah² king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam³ the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said,

The LORD shall roar from Zion,
and utter his voice from Jerusalem ;
And the pastures of the shepherds shall mourn,
and the top of Carmel shall wither.

THE SINS OF ISRAEL.

- 2** ⁶ Thus saith the LORD :
For three transgressions of Israel, yea, for four,
I will not turn away the punishment thereof ;
Because they have sold the righteous for silver,
and the needy for a pair of shoes :
7 That pant after⁴ the head of the poor,
and turn aside the way of the meek :
And a man and his father will go unto the same maid,
to profane my holy name :
8 And they lay themselves down beside every altar
upon clothes taken in pledge,
And in the house of their God they drink
the wine of such as have been fined.
9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them,
whose height was like the height of the cedars ;
Yet I destroyed his fruit from above,
and his roots from beneath.
11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets,
and of your young men for Nazirites.
12 But ye gave the Nazirites wine to drink ;
and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophecy not.

¹ Some ten miles south of Jerusalem.

² Reigned 767-737.

³ Reigned 782-741. See 2 Kings 14 23-29

⁴ Better (with the LXX), smite.

- 13 Behold, I will press you in your place,
as a cart presseth that is full of sheaves.
14 And flight shall perish from the swift,
neither shall the mighty deliver himself:
15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow;
neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself:
16 And he that is courageous among the mighty
shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

THE KEYNOTE OF AMOS' PROPHECIES.

- 3** 1 Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you,
O children of Israel, saying,
2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth:
therefore I will visit upon you all your iniquities.

A NECESSITY IS LAID UPON THE PROPHET.

- 4 Will a lion roar in the forest,
when he hath no prey?
Will a young lion cry out of his den,
if he have taken nothing?
5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth,
where no gin is set for him?
Shall a snare spring up from the ground,
and have taken nothing at all?
6 Shall the trumpet be blown in a city,
and the people not be afraid?
Shall evil befall a city,
and the LORD hath not done it?
8 The lion hath roared,
who will not fear?
The LORD God hath spoken,
who can but prophesy?

JUDGEMENT WILL COME UPON SAMARIA.

- 9 Publish ye in the palaces at Ashdod,
and in the palaces in the land of Egypt,
And say, Assemble yourselves
upon the mountains of Samaria,
And behold what great tumults are therein,
and what oppressions in the midst thereof.

- 10 For they know not to do right,
 who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.
 11 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD :
 An adversary there shall be, even round about the land¹ :
 And he shall bring down thy strength from thee,
 and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

AGAINST THE NOBLES OF SAMARIA.

- 12 Thus saith the LORD :
 As the shepherd rescueth out of the mouth of the lion
 Two legs, or a piece of an ear ;
 So shall the children of Israel be rescued
 That sit in Samaria in the corner of a couch,
 And on the silken cushions of a bed.
 13 Hear ye, and testify against the house of Jacob,
 Saith the LORD GOD, the God of hosts.
 14 For in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel
 15 I will smite the winter house with the summer house ;
 And the houses of ivory shall perish,
 And the great houses shall have an end.

AGAINST THE HAUGHTY DAMES OF SAMARIA.

- 4 1 Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan,
 that are in the mountain of Samaria,
 Which oppress the poor,
 which crush the needy,
 Which say unto their lords,
 Bring, and let us drink.
 2 The LORD GOD hath sworn by his holiness,
 that, lo, the days shall come upon you,
 That they shall take you away with hooks,
 and your residue with fish hooks.
 3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one straight
 before her ;
 and ye shall cast yourselves into Harmon².

¹ i. e. an enemy shall march through your land. their rendering of this clause. The text is probably corrupt.

² The ancient versions vary in

WHY WILL YE BE STRICKEN ANY MORE?

- 4 Come to Beth-el, and transgress ;
to Gilgal, and multiply transgression ;
And bring your sacrifices every morning,
and your tithes every three days ;
- 5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is
leavened,
and proclaim freewill offerings and publish them :
For this liketh you, O ye children of Israel,
saith the Lord GOD.
- 6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth
in all your cities,
And want of bread in all your places :
yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- 7 And I also have withholden the rain from you.
- 8 So two or three cities wandered
Unto one city to drink water :
yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- 9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew :
the multitude of your gardens and your vineyards
And your fig trees and your olive trees hath the palmer-
worm devoured :
yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- 10 Your young men have I slain with the sword,
and have carried away your horses ;
And I have made the stink of your camp to come up :
yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- 11 I have overthrown some among you,
as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,
And ye were as a brand plucked out of the burning :
yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

RUIN WILL SURELY COME UPON ISRAEL.

- 5 1 Hear ye this word which I take up for a lamentation
over you, O house of Israel.
- 2 The virgin of Israel is fallen ;
she shall no more rise :

- She is cast down upon her land ,
there is none to raise her up.
- 3 The city that went forth a thousand
shall have an hundred left,
And that which went forth an hundred
shall have ten left, to the house of Israel.
- 4 For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel,
Seek ye me, and ye shall live :
5 but seek not Beth-el,
Nor enter into Gilgal,
and pass not to Beer-sheba :
For Gilgal shall surely go into captivity,
and Beth-el shall come to nought.
- 6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live ;
lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph,
And it devour
and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

WOE TO THE UNJUST JUDGES!

- 7 Ye ¹ who turn judgement to wormwood,
and cast down righteousness to the earth ;
- 10 They hate him that reproveth in the gate,
and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.
- 11 Forasmuch therefore as ye trample upon the poor,
and take exactions from him of wheat :
Ye have built houses of hewn stone,
but ye shall not dwell in them ;
Ye have planted pleasant vineyards,
but ye shall not drink the wine thereof.
- 12 For I know how manifold are your transgressions
and how mighty are your sins ;
Ye that afflict the just, that take a bribe,
and that turn aside the needy in the gate.
- 14 Seek good, and not evil,
that ye may live :
And so the LORD, the God of hosts,
shall be with you, as ye say.

¹ For 'Ye' we should read 'Woe to those', as in 6 1.

- 15 Hate the evil, and love the good,
and establish judgement in the gate :
It may be that the LORD will be gracious
unto the remnant of Joseph.
- 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
the God of hosts, the Lord :
Wailing shall be in all the broad ways ;
and they shall say in all the streets, Alas ! alas !
And they shall call the husbandman to mourning,
and such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing¹.
- 17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing :
for I will pass through the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

THE DAY OF THE LORD.

- 18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD !
wherefore would ye have the day of the LORD ?
- 20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light ?
even very dark, and no brightness in it ?
- 21 I hate, I despise your feasts,
and I will take no delight² in your solemn assemblies.
- 22 Your burnt offerings and meal offerings, I will not accept
them :
neither will I regard the thank offerings of your fat beasts.
- 23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs ;
for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.
- 24 But let judgement roll down as waters,
and righteousness as an everflowing stream.
- 25 Did ye bring unto me sacrifices and meal offerings
in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel ?
- 27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity
beyond Damascus, saith the LORD.

THE PUNISHMENT OF LUXURY.

- 6¹ Woe to them that are at ease in Zion,
and to them that are secure in the mountain of Samaria,
the notable men of the chief of the nations,
to whom the house of Israel come !

¹ Professional mourners were much employed at funerals and on other occasions.

² Heb. will not smell a savour.

- 3 Ye ¹ that put far away the evil day,
and cause the seat of violence to come near ;
- 4 That lie upon beds of ivory,
and stretch themselves upon their couches,
And eat the lambs out of the flock,
and the calves out of the midst of the stall ;
- 5 That sing idle songs to the sound of the viol ;
that devise for themselves instruments of music ;
- 6 That drink wine in bowls,
and anoint themselves with the chief ointments.
- 7 Therefore now shall they go captive
with the first that go captive,
And the revelry of them that stretched themselves
shall pass away, saith the LORD, the God of hosts.
- 8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself,
I abhor the pride of Jacob,
And hate his palaces : therefore will I deliver up
the city with all that is therein.
- 9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men
in one house, that they shall die.
- 10 And when a man's kinsman shall take him up,
even he that burneth him,
And shall say unto him that is in the innermost parts of
the house,
Is there yet any with thee ?
And he shall say, No ;
then shall he say, Hold thy peace ;
For we may not make mention
of the name of the LORD.

A PARABLE OF ISRAEL'S FATE.

- 7 ¹ Thus the Lord GOD shewed me :
and, behold, he formed locusts
In the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth,
- 2 eating the grass of the land.

¹ For 'Ye' read 'They', which is required by English idiom.

Then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee :
how shall Jacob stand ? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented concerning this :
It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 Thus the Lord GOD shewed me :
and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire ;
And it devoured the great deep,
and would have eaten up the land.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee :
how shall Jacob stand ? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented concerning this :
This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 Thus he shewed me : and, behold,
the Lord stood beside a wall
With a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me,

Amos, what seest thou ?
and I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord,
Behold, I will set a plumbline
in the midst of my people Israel.

I will not again pass by them¹ any more :

9 and the high places of Israel shall be desolate,
And the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste :
and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the
sword.

AMOS IS DRIVEN OUT OF BETH-EL.

10 Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel : the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land. 12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there :
13 but prophesy not again any more at Beth-el : for it is the

¹ i. e. leave them unpunished.

king's sanctuary, and it is a royal house. 14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I am no prophet, neither am I one of the sons of the prophets¹; but I am an herdsman, and a dresser of sycomore trees: 15 and the LORD took me from following the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel. 16 Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophecy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac; 17 therefore thus saith the LORD: Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou thyself shalt die in a land that is unclean, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land.

THE JUDGEMENT UPON COVETOUSNESS.

- 8 4 Hear this, O ye that would swallow up the needy,
and cause the poor of the land to fail,
5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone,
that we may sell corn?
And the sabbath, that we may open,
and sell the refuse of the wheat?²
Making the ephah small, and the shekel great
and dealing falsely with balances of deceit;
6 That we may buy the poor for silver,
and the needy for a pair of shoes.
7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob,
Surely I will never forget any of their works.
9 I will cause the sun to go down at noon,
and I will darken the earth in the clear day
10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning,
and all your songs into lamentation;
And I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins,
and baldness upon every head;
And I will make it as the mourning for an only son,
and the end thereof as a bitter day.

¹ i. e. Amos was not one of the prophetic guild. See 1 Kings 20 35.

² This line is transposed, as the sense requires, from the end of ver. 6.

THE PROPHET'S FINAL MESSAGE.

- 9** ¹ I saw the Lord
standing beside the altar :
And he said, Smite the chapters,
that the thresholds may shake :
And break them in pieces on the head of all of them ;
and I will slay the last of them with the sword :
There shall not one of them flee away,
and there shall not one of them escape.
- ² Though they dig into Sheol,
thence shall mine hand take them ;
And though they climb up to heaven,
thence will I bring them down.
- ³ And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel,
I will search and take them out thence ;
And though they be hid in the bottom of the sea,
thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite
them.
- ⁴ And though they go into captivity before their enemies,
thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay
them :
And I will set mine eyes upon them,
for evil, and not for good.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET HOSEA¹.

THE CORRUPTIONS OF WORSHIP IN ISRAEL.

- 4** ¹ Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel :
for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of
the land,
Because there is no truth, nor mercy,
nor knowledge of God in the land.
- 2** There is nought but swearing and breaking faith,
and killing, and stealing,
And committing adultery ; they break out ²,
and blood toucheth blood.
- 3** Therefore shall the land mourn,
and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish,
With the beasts of the field and the fowls of heaven ;
yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.
- 4** Yet let no man strive,
neither let any man reprove ;
For thy people are as they
that strive with the priest ³.
- 5** And thou shalt stumble in the day,
and the prophet also shall stumble with thee in the night ;
- 6** My people are destroyed
for lack of knowledge :
Because thou hast rejected knowledge,
I have rejected thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me :
Seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God,
I also will forget thy children.

¹ Hosea was a younger contemporary of Amos. His writings refer chiefly to the kingdom of Israel under Jeroboam II and his successors.

² i. e. do acts of violence.

³ The text is corrupt. Probably we should read :

For as is the layman, so is the pastor ;
and as is the prophet, so is the priest.

- 7 As they were multiplied, so they sinned against me :
I will change their glory into shame.
- 8 They feed on the sin of my people,
and set their heart on their iniquity.
- 9 And¹
it shall be, like people, like priest :
And I will punish them for their ways,
and will reward them their doings.
- 10 And they shall eat, and not have enough ;
they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase :
Because they have left off
to take heed to the LORD.
- 12 My people ask counsel at their stock,
and their staff declareth unto them :
For the spirit of whoredom hath caused them to err,
and they have gone a whoring from under their God.
- 13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains,
and burn incense upon the hills,
Under oaks and poplars and terebinths,
because the shadow thereof is good :
Therefore your daughters commit whoredom,
and your brides commit adultery.
- 14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit
whoredom,
nor your brides when they commit adultery ;
For they² themselves go apart with whores,
and they sacrifice with the harlots.

JEHOVAH WILL PUNISH THE SINS OF ISRAEL.

- 5¹ Hear this, O ye priests,
and hearken, ye house of Israel,
And give ear, O house of the king,
for unto you pertaineth the judgement ;
For ye have been a snare at Mizpah,
and a net spread upon Tabor.

¹ The text is defective.

² i. e. the husbands and fathers.

- 2 And the revolvers are gone deep in making slaughter¹ ;
but I am a rebuker of them all.
- 3 I know Ephraim,
and Israel is not hid from me :
For now, O Ephraim, thou hast committed whoredom,
Israel is defiled.
- 4 They will not frame their doings
to turn unto their God :
For the spirit of whoredom is within them,
and they know not the LORD.
- 5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face :
therefore Ephraim shall stumble in their iniquity.
- 6 They shall go with their flocks,
and with their herds,
to seek the LORD ;
But they shall not find him :
he hath withdrawn himself from them.
- 12 Therefore am I unto Ephraim as a moth,
and to the house of Judah² as rottenness.
- 13 When Ephraim saw his sickness,
and Judah¹ saw his wound,
Then went Ephraim to Assyria,
and sent to king Jareb³ :
But he is not able to heal you,
neither shall he cure you of your wound.
- 14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion,
and as a young lion to the house of Judah² :
I, even I, will tear and go away ;
I will carry off, and there shall be none to deliver.

¹ The text gives no sense. A generally accepted emendation gives 'Ye were set as a pitfall at Shittim, and there is no correction for you all.'

² An error for Israel. See verses 3 and 5.

³ The meaning of Jareb is not certain. Perhaps it is a title for Tiglath-pileser—the contentious or cruel king.

YOUR REPENTANCE IS FEIGNED AND VAIN.

15 I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me earnestly, saying:

- 6** 1 Come, and let us return unto the LORD :
for he hath torn, and he will heal us ;
he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.
- 2 After two days will he revive us :
on the third day he will raise us up,
and we shall live before him.
- 3 His going forth is sure as the morning :
and he shall come unto us as the rain,
as the latter rain that watereth the earth.
- 4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee ?
for your goodness is as a morning cloud,
and as the dew that goeth early away.
- 5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets ;
I have slain them by the words of my mouth :
and thy judgements are as the light that goeth forth.
- 6 For I desire mercy,
and not sacrifice ;
and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

ISRAEL SHALL BE PUNISHED WITH CAPTIVITY.

- 9** 1 Rejoice not, O Israel, unto exultation, like the peoples ;
for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God,
thou hast loved hire upon every cornfloor.
- 2 The threshing-floor and the winepress shall not feed them,
and the new wine shall fail her.
- 3 They shall not dwell in the LORD'S land ;
but Ephraim shall return to Egypt,
and they shall eat unclean food in Assyria.
- 4 They shall not pour out wine offerings to the LORD,
neither shall their sacrifices be pleasing unto him :
their bread shall be unto them as the bread of mourners ;

- All that eat thereof shall be polluted :
for their bread shall be for their appetite ;
it shall not come into the house of the LORD.
- 5 What will ye do in the day of solemn assembly,
and in the day of the feast of the LORD ?
- 6 For, lo, they are gone away from destruction,
yet Egypt shall gather them up,
Memphis shall bury them :
Their pleasant things of silver,
nettles shall possess them :
thorns shall be in their tents.
- 7 The days of visitation are come,
the days of recompence are come ;
Israel shall know it :
The prophet is a fool,
the man that hath the spirit is mad,
for the multitude of thine iniquity.
- 15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal ;
for there I hated them :
Because of the wickedness of their doings
I will drive them out of mine house :
I will love them no more ;
all their princes are revolvers.
- 17 My God will cast them away,
because they did not hearken unto him :
and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

IDOLATRY WILL BRING CAPTIVITY.

- 10 1 Israel is a luxuriant vine,
which putteth forth his fruit :
According to the multitude of his fruit
he hath multiplied his altars ;
According to the prosperity of his land
they have made goodly obelisks.
- 2 Their heart is divided ;
now shall they be found guilty.
- 3 Surely now shall they say,
We have no king :

- For we fear not the LORD ;
 what can he do for us ?
- 5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall be in terror
 for the calves of Beth-aven :
 For the people thereof shall mourn over it,
 and the priests thereof,
 For the glory thereof,
 because it is departed from it.
- 6 It also shall be carried unto Assyria
 for a present to king Jareb¹ :
 Ephraim shall receive shame,
 and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.
- 7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off,
 as twigs upon the water.
- 8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel,
 shall be destroyed :
 The thorn and the thistle shall come up
 on their altars ;
 And they shall say to the mountains, Cover us ;
 and to the hills, Fall on us.

GOD'S LOVE PREVAILS.

- 11 8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim ?
 how shall I deliver thee, Israel ?
 How shall I make thee as Admah² ?
 how shall I set thee as Zeboim³ ?
 Mine heart is turned within me,
 my compassions are kindled together.
- 9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger,
 I will not return to destroy Ephraim :
 For I am God, and not man ;
 the Holy One in the midst of thee.

THE SIN OF CALF-WORSHIP.

- 13 1 When Ephraim spake, there was trembling ;
 he exalted himself in Israel :
 but when he offended in Baal, he died.

¹ See ch. 5 13.

² In Deut. 29 23 Admah and Zeboim are joined with Sodom and

Gomorrah, as suffering the same fate.

- 2 And now they sin more and more,
and have made them molten images of their silver,
even idols according to their own understanding,
All of them the work of the craftsmen :
they say of them¹,
Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.
- 3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud,
as the chaff that is driven out of the threshing-floor,
and as the smoke out of the chimney.
- 4 Yet I am the LORD
thy God from the land of Egypt ;
and thou shalt know no god but me,
And beside me there is no saviour ;
- 5 I did know thee in the wilderness,
in the land of great drought.
- 6 According to their pasture, so were they filled ;
they were filled, and their heart was exalted :
therefore have they forgotten me.
- 7 Therefore am I unto them as a lion :
as a leopard will I watch by the way :
- 8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her
whelps
and will rend the caul of their heart :
And there will I devour them like a lion ;
the wild beast shall tear them.

A VISION OF HOPE.

- 14 1 O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God ;
for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.
- 2 Take with you words,
and return unto the LORD :
Say unto him, Take away all iniquity,
and receive us graciously :
So will we render as bullocks
the offering of our lips².

¹ The second half of this verse is corrupt. One emendation gives a good sense :

These are gods, say they,
Calves the helpers of men.

² The Sept. and Syriac have, the fruit of our lips.

- 3 Asshur shall not save us ;
we will not ride upon horses :
Neither will we say any more to the work of our hands,
Ye are our gods :
- 4 I will heal their backsliding,
I will love them freely.
- 5 I will be as the dew unto Israel :
he shall blossom as the lily,
And cast forth his roots as Lebanon.
- 6 His branches shall spread,
And his beauty shall be as the olive tree,
and his smell as Lebanon.
- 7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return ;
they shall revive as the corn,
And blossom as the vine :
the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.
- 8 Ephraim shall say,
What have I to do any more with idols ?
I have answered, and will regard him :
I am like a green fir tree ;
from me is thy fruit found.
- 9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things ?
prudent, and he shall know them ?
For the ways of the LORD are right,
and the just shall walk in them ;
but transgressors shall fall therein.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH¹.

1 ¹ THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah², Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

A CALL TO REPENTANCE.

- 2** Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth³,
for the LORD hath spoken :
I have nourished and brought up children,
and they have rebelled against me.
- 3** The ox knoweth his owner,
and the ass his master's crib :
But Israel doth not know,
my people doth not consider.
- 4** Ah sinful nation,
a people laden with iniquity,
A seed of evil-doers,
children that deal corruptly :
They have forsaken the LORD,
they have despised the Holy One of Israel.
- 5** Why will ye be still stricken,
that ye revolt more and more ?
The whole head is sick,
and the whole heart faint.
- 6** From the sole of the foot even unto the head
there is no soundness in it ;
But wounds, and bruises,
and festering sores :
They have not been closed, neither bound up,
neither mollified with oil.

¹ The latter part of the 'Book of Isaiah' was not written by the well-known prophet of that name, but by others whose names are unknown, during and after the exile. That part of the book is

printed, as chronological order requires, after Ezekiel.

² Uzziah 767, Jotham 737, Ahaz 735, Hezekiah 725-696.

³ Spoken in 701, when Sennacherib's armies had overrun Judah.

- 7 Your country is desolate ;
your cities are burned with fire ;
Your land, strangers devour it in your presence,
and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.
- 8 And the daughter of Zion is left
as a booth in a vineyard¹,
As a lodge in a garden of cucumbers,
as a besieged city.
- 9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us
a very small remnant,
We should have been as Sodom,
we should have been like unto Gomorrah.
- 10 Hear the word of the LORD,
ye rulers of Sodom ;
Give ear unto the teaching of our God,
ye people of Gomorrah.
- 11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices
unto me ? saith the LORD :
I am full of the burnt offerings of rams,
and the fat of fed beasts
And I delight not in the blood of bullocks,
or of lambs, or of he-goats.
- 12 When ye come to see my face,
who hath required this at your hand,
To trample my courts² ?
- 13 Bring no more vain oblations ;
Incense is an abomination unto me ;
new moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies,—
I cannot away with iniquity and the solemn meeting.
- 14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts
my soul hateth :
They are a trouble unto me,
I am weary to bear them.
- 15 And when ye spread forth your hands,
I will hide mine eyes from you :

¹ A proverbial image of solitude.

² Better, ' trample my courts no more '.

- Yea, when ye make many prayers,
 I will not hear.
 Your hands are full of blood :
 16 Wash you, make you clean ;
 Put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes ;
 17 cease to do evil : learn to do well ;
 Seek judgement, relieve the oppressed,
 judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.
 18 Come now, and let us reason together,
 saith the LORD :
 Though your sins be as scarlet,
 they shall be as white as snow ;
 Though they be red like crimson,
 they shall be as wool.
 19 If ye be willing and obedient,
 ye shall eat the good of the land :
 20 But if ye refuse and rebel,
 ye shall be devoured with the sword :
 For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

THE CORRUPTION OF JERUSALEM¹.

- 21 How is the faithful city
 become an harlot !
 She that was full of judgement !
 righteousness lodged in her.
 22 Thy silver is become dross,
 thy wine mixed with water.
 23 Thy princes are rebellious,
 and companions of thieves ;
 Every one loveth gifts,
 and followeth after rewards :
 They judge not the fatherless,
 neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.
 24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
 the Mighty One of Israel,
 Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries,
 and avenge me of mine enemies :

¹ Spoken in the reign of Jotham (737-735 B.C.).

- 25 And I will turn my hand upon thee¹,
 And thoroughly purge away thy dross,
 and will take away all thy tin :
 26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first,
 and thy counsellors as at the beginning:
 Afterward thou shalt be called
 The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

JEHOVAH WILL COME IN JUDGEMENT².

- 2 6 For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob,
 because they be filled with customs from the east,
 And are soothsayers like the Philistines,
 and they strike hands with the children of strangers.
 7 Their land also is full of silver and gold,
 neither is there any end of their treasures ;
 Their land also is full of horses,
 neither is there any end of their chariots.
 8 Their land also is full of idols³ ;
 They worship the work of their own hands,
 that which their own fingers have made.
 10 Enter into the rock,
 and hide thee in the dust,
 From before the terror of the LORD,
 and from the glory of his majesty.
 11 The lofty looks of man shall be brought low,
 and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, .
 And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
 12 For there shall be a day of the LORD of hosts
 Upon all that is proud and haughty,
 and upon all that is lifted up ;
 13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon,
 and upon all the oaks of Bashan ;
 14 And upon all the high mountains,
 and upon all the hills that are lifted up ;
 15 And upon every lofty tower,
 and upon every fenced wall ;

¹ A line is missing after this ; e. g. 'and purify thee with lye'.

² Spoken in the reign of Jotham or Ahaz.

³ A line is missing ; e. g. 'neither is there any end of their images'.

- 16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish,
and upon all pleasant imagery.
- 17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down,
and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low :
And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
- 18 And the idols shall utterly pass away.
- 19 And men shall go into the caves of the rocks,
and into the holes of the earth,
From before the terror of the LORD,
and from the glory of his majesty,
When he ariseth to shake mightily the earth.
- 20 In that day a man shall cast away
his idols of silver, and his idols of gold,
Which they made for him to worship,
to the moles and to the bats ;
- 21 To go into the caverns of the rocks,
and into the clefts of the ragged rocks,
From before the terror of the LORD,
and from the glory of his majesty,
when he ariseth to shake mightily the earth.

THE RUIN OF JUDAH AND ITS CAUSES¹.

- 3 ¹ For, behold, the Lord,
the LORD of hosts,
Doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah
stay and staff,
The whole stay of bread,
and the whole stay of water ;
- 2 The mighty man, and the man of war ;
the judge, and the prophet.
- 4 And I will give children to be their princes,
and babes shall rule over them.
- 5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another,
and every one by his neighbour :
The child shall behave himself proudly against the elder,
and the base against the honourable.
- 6 When a man shall take hold of his brother,
saying, Thou hast clothing,

¹ Probably spoken in the reign of Jotham.

- Be thou our ruler,
and let this ruin be under thy hand :
- 7 In that day shall he lift up his voice,
saying, I will not be an healer ;
For in my house is neither bread nor clothing :
ye shall not make me ruler of the people.
- 8 For Jerusalem is ruined,
and Judah is fallen :
Because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD,
to provoke the eyes of his glory.
- 9 The shew of their countenance doth witness against them ;
and they declare their sin, they hide it not.
Woe unto their soul !
for they have done evil unto themselves.
- 12 As for my people, children are their oppressors,
and women rule over them.
O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err,
and destroy the way of thy paths.
- 13 The LORD standeth up to plead,
and standeth to judge the people.
- 14 The LORD will enter into judgement
with the elders of his people, and the princes thereof :
'It is ye that have eaten up the vineyard ;
the spoil of the poor is in your houses :
- 15 What mean ye that ye crush my people,
and grind the face of the poor ?'

AGAINST THE WOMEN OF JERUSALEM¹.

- 16 Moreover the LORD said,
Because the daughters of Zion
are haughty,
And walk with stretched forth necks
and wanton eyes,
Walking and mincing as they go,
and making a tinkling with their feet :
- 17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of
the head,
and lay bare their secret parts.

¹ Spoken in the reign of Jotham.

24 And instead of sweet spices there shall be rottenness ;
and instead of a girdle a rope ;
And instead of well set hair baldness ;
and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth.

4¹ And seven women shall take hold
of one man in that day,
Saying, ' We will eat our own bread,
and wear our own apparel :
Only let us be called by thy name ;
take thou away our reproach.'

THE PARABLE OF THE VINEYARD¹.

5¹ Let me sing for my wellbeloved
a song of my beloved touching his vineyard.
My wellbeloved had a vineyard
in a very fruitful hill :
2 And he digged it, and gathered out the stones thereof,
and planted it with the choicest vine,
And built a tower in the midst of it,
and also hewed out a winepress therein :
And he looked that it should bring forth grapes,
and it brought forth wild grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem
and men of Judah,
Judge, I pray you, betwixt me
and my vineyard.
4 What could have been done more to my vineyard,
that I have not done in it ?
Wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes,
brought it forth wild grapes,
5 And now go to ; I will tell you
what I will do to my vineyard :
I will take away the hedge thereof,
and it shall be eaten up ;
I will break down the fence thereof,
and it shall be trodden down :

¹ Written in the reign of Jotham or Ahaz.

- 6 And I will lay it waste ;
it shall not be pruned nor hoed ;
but there shall come up briers and thorns :
I will also command the clouds
that they rain no rain upon it.
- 7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of
Israel,
and the men of Judah his pleasant plant :
And he looked for judgement, but behold shedding of
blood ;
for righteousness, but behold a cry.

SEVEN WOES FOR SEVEN SINS OF JUDAH.

- 8 Woe unto them that join house to house,
that lay field to field,
Till there be no room, and ye be made to dwell
alone in the midst of the land !
- 9 Of a truth many houses
shall be desolate,
Even great and fair,
without inhabitant.
- 10 For ten acres of vineyard
shall yield one bath,
And a homer of seed
shall yield but an ephah.
- 11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning,
that they may follow strong drink ;
That tarry late into the night,
till wine inflame them !
- 12 And the harp and the lute, the tabret and the pipe,
and wine, are in their feasts :
But they regard not the work of the LORD,
neither have they considered the operation of his hands.
- 13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity,
for lack of knowledge :
And their honourable men are famished,
and their multitude are parched with thirst.
- .

- 14 Therefore Shcol¹ hath enlarged her desire,
 and opened her mouth without measure :
 And their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp,
 and he that rejoiceth among them, descend into it.
- 17 Then shall the lambs feed as in their pasture,
 and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.
- 18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity
 with cords of vanity,
 And sin²
 as it were with a cart rope :
- 19 That say, Let him make speed,
 let him hasten his work, that we may see it :
 And let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel
 draw nigh and come, that we may know it³ !
- 20 Woe unto them that call evil good,
 and good evil ;
 That put darkness for light,
 and light for darkness ;
 That put bitter for sweet,
 and sweet for bitter³ !
- 21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes,
 and prudent in their own sight³ !
- 22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine,
 and men of strength to mingle strong drink :
- 23 Which justify the wicked for a reward,
 and take away the righteousness of the righteous !
- 24 Therefore as the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble,
 and as the dry grass sinketh down in the flame,
 So their root shall be as rottenness,
 and their blossom shall go up as dust :
 Because they have rejected the teaching of the LORD of
 hosts,
 and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

¹ Before this some lines are
 missing : ' Woe unto them ', &c.

² Some words are missing.

³ The conclusion of the stanza
 is missing.

THE PROPHET'S CALL.

6 1 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. 2 Above him stood the seraphim: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. 3 And one cried unto another, and said,

Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts:

The whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the foundations of the thresholds were moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then said I,

Woe is me! for I am undone;

Because I am a man of unclean lips,

And I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips:

For mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: 7 and he touched my mouth with it, and said,

Lo, this hath touched thy lips;

And thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 And I heard the voice of the LORD, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here am I; send me. 9 And he said,

Go, and tell this people,

Hear ye continually, but understand not;

And see ye continually, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat,

And make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes;

Lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears,

And their heart should understand, and turn again, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered,

Until cities be waste

without inhabitant,

And houses without man,

and the land become utterly waste,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away,
and the forsaken places be many in the midst of the
land.

13 And if there be yet a tenth in it,
it shall again be burnt up :
As a terebinth, and as an oak,
whose stock ¹ remaineth, when they are felled.

THE FEAR OF INVASION REBUKED.

7 1 And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of
Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the
king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel,
went up to Jerusalem to war against it²; but could not prevail
against it. 2 And it was told the house of David, saying,
Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved,
and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are
moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet
Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub³ thy son, at the end of the
conduit of the upper pool⁴, in the high way of the fuller's field ;
4 and say unto him,

Take heed, and be quiet ;
Fear not, neither let thine heart be faint,
Because of these two tails of smoking firebrands,
For the fierce anger of Rezin, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria hath counselled evil against thee,
Ephraim also, and the son of Remaliah, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it,
And let us make a breach therein for us,
And set up a king in the midst of it, even the son of
Tabeel:

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD,
It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

¹ i. e. the stump, from which
fresh stems may grow.

² This was in the year 734. They
wished to force Judah to join a
confederacy against Assyria.

³ i. e. A remnant shall return.

⁴ The upper pool (of Gihon) is
now known as the Virgin's Well.
Hezekiah afterwards made a
tunnel for its waters (2 Chron.
32 30).

- 8 For the head of Syria is Damascus,
 And the head of Damascus is Rezin :
 9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria,
 And the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son.

If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 And the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying, 11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God ; make it deep unto Sheol, or in the height above. 12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD. 13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David ; is it a small thing for you to weary men, that ye will weary my God also ? 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign ; behold, a maiden is with child, and beareth a son, and shall call his name Immanuel¹. 16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land whose two kings thou abhorrest shall be forsaken.

THE DOOM OF SAMARIA AND DAMASCUS.

8 1 And the LORD said unto me², Take thee a great tablet, and write upon it with the pen of a man, For Maher-shalal-hash-baz³ ; 2 and I will take unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah. 3 And the prophetess conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD unto me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz. 4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and, My mother, the riches of Damascus⁴ and the spoil of Samaria⁵ shall be carried away before the king of Assyria.

5 And the LORD spake unto me yet again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people hath refused
 the waters of Shiloah that go softly ;

7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them
 the waters of the River, strong and many,
 And he shall come up over all his channels,
 and go over all his banks :

8 And he shall sweep onward into Judah ; he shall overflow
 and pass through ; he shall reach even to the neck.

¹ i. e. God is with us.

² In 734 B. C.

³ i. e. The spoil speedeth, the prey hasteth.

⁴ Damascus was captured by Tiglath-pileser in 732.

⁵ Samaria was captured in 722.

A WARNING AGAINST MUTUAL SUSPICION.

11 The LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

- 12 Say ye not, A conspiracy, concerning all
Whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy ;
Neither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread thereof.
13 The LORD of hosts, him shall ye sanctify ;
And let him be your dread.
14 And he shall be for a stone of stumbling
And for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel,
For a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
15 And many shall stumble thereon, and fall,
And be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

A VISION OF DISASTER TO COME ON ISRAEL¹.

- 21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry :
And it shall come to pass that, when they shall be
hungry, they shall fret themselves,
And curse their king and their God,
And turn their faces upward : 22 and they shall look
unto the earth,
And behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish ;
And into thick darkness they shall be driven away.

THE RETREAT OF THE ASSYRIANS IS TO
OPEN A NEW ERA².

- 9² The people that walked in darkness
have seen a great light :
They that dwelt in the land of the deep darkness,
upon them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation,
thou hast increased their joy :
They joy before thee according to the joy in harvest,
as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.
4 For the yoke of his burden,
and the staff of his shoulder,

¹ Probably written in the reign of Ahaz.

² In 701 B. C.

The rod of his oppressor,
thou hast broken as in the day of Midian.

- 5 For every boot of the booted warrior in the tumult,
and the garments rolled in blood,
Shall even be for burning,
for fuel of fire.

- 6 For unto us a child is born,
unto us a son is given ;
And the government shall be
upon his shoulder :
And his name shall be called
Wonderful counsellor,
Mighty God, Everlasting Father,
Prince of Peace.

- 7 Of the increase of his government
and of peace there shall be no end,
Upon the throne of David,
and upon his kingdom,
To establish it, and to uphold it
with judgement and with righteousness
From henceforth even for ever.
The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this.

WOES TO COME UPON SAMARIA¹.

- 8 The LORD sent a word into Jacob,
and it hath lighted upon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know,
even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria,
That say in pride
and in stoutness of heart,
10 The bricks are fallen, but we will build with hewn stone :
the sycomores are cut down, but we will change them
into cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD shall set up on high against him the
adversaries,
and shall stir up his enemies ;
12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind ;
and they shall devour Israel with open mouth.

¹ Written in 736 or 735.

For all this his anger is not turned away,
but his hand is stretched out still.

13 Yet the people hath not turned unto him that smote them,
neither have they sought the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail,
palm-branch and rush, in one day.

17 Therefore the Lord shall not rejoice over their young
men,

neither shall he have compassion on their fatherless
and widows:

For every one is profane and an evil-doer,
and every mouth speaketh folly.

For all this his anger is not turned away,
but his hand is stretched out still.

18 For wickedness burneth as the fire;
it devoureth the briers and thorns:

Yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest,
and they roll upward in thick clouds of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land burnt
up:

the people also are as the fuel of fire;

20 And one¹ shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry;
and he¹ shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be
satisfied:

No man spareth his brother²:

they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm³:

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh:
and they together shall be against Judah.

For all this his anger is not turned away,
but his hand is stretched out still.

10¹ Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees,
and to the writers that write perverseness:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement,
and to take away the right of the poor,

¹ Read 'they' and the present tense in both cases.

² These words are transposed from verse 19.

³ Better, 'his neighbour'. The text is clearly wrong.

That widows may be their spoil,
and that they may make the fatherless their prey!

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation,
and in the desolation which shall come from far?

To whom will ye flee for help?
and where will ye leave your glory?

4 They shall only bow down under the prisoners¹,
and shall fall under the slain.

For all this his anger is not turned away,
but his hand is stretched out still.

5 25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his
people²,

and he hath stretched forth his hand against them,
And hath smitten them, and the hills did tremble,
and their carcasses were as refuse in the midst of the
streets.

For all this his anger is not turned away,
but his hand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far,
and will hiss for them from the end of the earth:
And, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 none shall be weary nor stumble among them;
Neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed,
nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows are sharp,
and all their bows bent;
Their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint,
and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion,
they shall roar like young lions:
Yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey,
and carry it away safe, and there shall be none to deliver.

¹ This line is corrupt.

² 5 25-29 obviously form part of this prophecy, but have been misplaced. The first eight lines of this stanza are missing.

AGAINST THE ASSYRIAN INVADER.

- 10⁵ Ho Assyrian¹, the rod of mine anger,
the staff in whose hand is mine indignation !
- 6 I will send² him against a profane nation,
and against the people of my wrath will I give² him
a charge,
To take the spoil, and to take the prey,
and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.
- 7 Howbeit he meaneth not so,
neither doth his heart think so ;
But it is in his heart to destroy,
and to cut off nations not a few.
- 8 For he saith, Are not my princes all of them kings ?
- 9 is not Calno as Carchemish ?
Is not Hamath as Arpad ?
is not Samaria as Damascus ?
- 13 By the strength of my hand I have done it,
and by my wisdom ; for I am prudent :
And I have removed the bounds of the peoples,
and have robbed their treasures,
And I have brought down as a valiant man
them that sit on thrones :
- 14 And my hand hath found as a nest
the riches of the peoples ;
And as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken,
have I gathered all the earth :
And there was none that moved the wing,
or that opened the mouth, or chirped.
- 15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith ?
Shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it ?
As if a rod should shake them that lift it up,
Or as if a staff should lift up him that is not wood.

¹ In 711 Sargon invaded Philistia, and threatened Jerusalem.

² I send, I give—present, not future tenses.

A MESSIANIC 'VISION'¹.

- 11** ¹ And there shall come forth a shoot out of the stock of Jesse,
and a branch out of his roots shall bear fruit :
- ² And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him,
the spirit of wisdom and understanding,
The spirit of counsel and might,
the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD ;
- ³ He shall not judge after the sight of his eyes,
neither reprove after the hearing of his ears :
- ⁴ But with righteousness shall he judge the poor,
and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth :
And he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth,
and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
- ⁵ And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins,
and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
- ⁶ And the wolf shall dwell with the lamb,
and the leopard shall lie down with the kid ;
And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together ;
and a little child shall lead them.
- ⁷ And the cow and the bear shall feed ;
their young ones shall lie down together :
And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
- ⁸ And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp,
And the weaned child shall put his hand
on the adder's den.
- ⁹ They shall not hurt nor destroy
in all my holy mountain :
For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD,
as the waters cover the sea.

THE DOOM OF DAMASCUS AND SAMARIA².

- 17** ¹ Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city,
and it shall be a ruinous heap.
- ² The cities of Aroer are forsaken : they shall be for flocks,
which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

¹ Date not certain, but probably after 701.² Written in the latter half of 735 B. C.

- 3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim,
and the kingdom from Damascus,
And the remnant of Syria ;
they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel.
- 4 The glory of Jacob shall be made thin,
and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.
- 5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the
standing corn,
and his arm reapeth the ears ;
Yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth ears in the valley of
Rephaim.
- 6 yet there shall be left therein gleanings, as the shaking of
an olive tree,
Two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough,
four or five in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree.
- 9 His¹ strong cities be as the forsaken places
of the Amorites and the Hivites :
- 10 For thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation,
and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strong
hold ;
Therefore thou plantest plantings of Adonis²,
and settest it with vine slips of a strange god :
- 11 In the day of thy planting thou hedgest it in,
and in the morning thou makest thy seed to blossom :
But the harvest fleeth away in the day of grief
and of desperate sorrow.

THE DOOM OF THE ASSYRIAN ARMY³.

- 12 Ah, the uproar of many peoples,
which roar like the roaring of the seas ;
And the rushing of nations,
that rush like the rushing of mighty waters !
- 13 But he shall rebuke them,
and they shall flee far off,
And shall be chased as the chaff before the wind,
and like the whirling dust before the storm.

¹ Better, ' Thy '.

² Baskets planted with seeds in honour of Adonis. They were laid
on his bier in the spring.

³ Written in 702 B. C.

- 14 At eventide behold terror ;
and before the morning they are not.
This is the portion of them that spoil us,
and the lot of them that rob us.
- 18 ¹ Ah, the land of the rustling of wings,
which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia :
- 2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea,
even in vessels of papyrus upon the waters,
Saying, Go, ye swift messengers,
to a nation tall and smooth¹,
To a people terrible from their beginning onward² ;
a nation that meteth out and treadeth down,
- 3 All ye inhabitants of the world,
and ye dwellers on the earth,
When an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye ;
and when the trumpet is blown, hear ye.
- 4 For thus hath the LORD said unto me,
I will be still, and I will behold in my dwelling place ;
Like clear heat in sunshine,
like a cloud³ of dew in the heat of harvest.
- 5 For afore the harvest, when the blossom is over,
and the flower becometh a ripening grape,
He shall cut off the sprigs with pruninghooks,
and the spreading branches shall he take away and cut
down.
- 6 They shall be left together unto the ravenous birds of the
mountains,
and to the beasts of the earth :
And the ravenous birds shall summer upon them⁴,
and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

AGAINST SHEBNA, THE UPSTART MINISTER⁵.

22 ¹⁵ Thus saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
Go, get thee unto this steward,
even unto Shebna, which is over the house,

¹ i. e. the Ethiopians, from whom
these ambassadors had come.

² i. e. far and near.

³ i. e. the cirrhus, or feathery

clouds which are very high
up.

⁴ i. e. live upon them through
the summer.

⁵ Date 704-701.

- 16 And say, What doest thou here? and whom hast thou here, -
 that thou hast hewed thee out here a sepulchre?
 Hewing him out a sepulchre¹ on high,
 gravating an habitation for himself in the rock!
- 17 Behold, the LORD will hurl thee away violently,
 O thou strong man; yea, he will lay fast hold on thee.
- 18 He will surely wind thee round and round like a ball
 and toss thee into a large country;
 There shalt thou die, and there shall be the chariots of thy
 glory,
 thou shame of thy lord's house.
- 19 And I will thrust thee from thine office,
 and from thy station shall he pull thee down.
- 20 And it shall come to pass in that day,
 that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:
- 21 And I will clothe him with thy robe,
 and strengthen him with thy girdle,
 And I will commit thy government into his hand:
 and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
 and to the house of Judah
- 22 And the key of the house of David
 will I lay upon his shoulder;
 And he shall open, and none shall shut;
 and he shall shut, and none shall open.

AGAINST THE DISSOLUTE NOBLES OF SAMARIA².

- 28** 1 Woe to the crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim,
 And to the fading flower of his glorious beauty,
 Which is on the head of the fat valley of them that are
 smitten down with wine!
- 2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one;
 As a tempest of hail, a destroying storm,
 As a tempest of mighty waters overflowing,

¹ To hew a sepulchre in the rock was to claim the right of a native noble.

² Date about 725 B. C., when Shalmaneser was approaching.

- Shall he cast down to the earth with violence.
 3 The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim
 Shall be trodden under foot :
 4 And the fading flower of his glorious beauty,
 Which is on the head of the fat valley,
 Shall be as the firstripe fig before the summer ;
 Which when he that looketh upon it seeth,
 While it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

THE INSOLENT NOBLES OF JERUSALEM¹.

- 7 These also reel through wine, and through strong drink
 stagger ;
 the priest and the prophet reel through strong drink,
 They are swallowed up of wine, they are gone astray
 through strong drink ;
 they reel in vision, they stumble in judgement.
 8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness,
 so that there is no place clean.
 9 ' Whom will he teach knowledge ? and whom will he make
 to understand the message ?
 them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from
 the breasts² ?
 10 For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept ; line
 upon line, line upon line ;
 here a little, there a little.'
 11 For with stammering lips and with another tongue
 12 will he speak to this people : to whom he said,
 ' This is the rest, give ye rest to him that is weary ;
 and this is the refreshing' : yet they would not hear.
 13 Therefore shall the word of the LORD be unto them
 precept upon precept, precept upon precept ;
 Line upon line, line upon line ; here a little, there a little ;
 that they may go, and fall backward, and be broken, and
 snared, and taken.

¹ Date perhaps about 711 B. C.,
 when Sargon was advancing into
 Syria.

² The drunken revellers, feast-

ing in the temple court, mock the
 prophet, and say his preaching is
 only fit for babes.

- 14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men,
that rule this people which is in Jerusalem :
- 15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death¹,
and with Sheol are we at agreement ;
When the overflowing scourge² shall pass through, it shall
not come unto us ;
for we have made lies our refuge,
And under falsehood have we hid ourselves :
- 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone,
a tried stone,
A precious corner stone of sure foundation :
he that believeth shall not make haste.
- 17 And I will make judgement the line,
and righteousness the plummet :
And the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies,
and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.
- 18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled,
and your agreement with Sheol shall not stand ;
When the overflowing scourge² shall pass through,
then ye shall be trodden down by it.
- 19 As often as it passeth through,
it shall take you ;
For morning by morning shall it pass through,
by day and by night :
And it shall be nought but terror
to understand the message.
- 21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim³,
he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon³ ;
That he may do his work, his strange work,
and bring to pass his act, his strange act.
- 22 Now therefore be ye not scorers,
lest your bands be made strong :
For a consummation, and that determined,
have I heard from the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

¹ With the necromancy of Egypt. Isaiah had often to give warnings against trust in Egypt. ² Better 'scouring scourge'. It means the Assyrians. See 8 7, 9.
³ 2 Sam. 5 20, 25.

THE MILLS OF GOD GRIND SLOWLY, BUT
THEY GRIND FINE¹.

- 23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice ;
 hearken, and hear my speech.
- 24 Doth the plowman plow continually ?
 doth he continually open and break the clods of his
 ground ?
- 25 When he hath made plain the face thereof,
 doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the
 cummin,
 And put in the wheat in rows and the barley in the ap-
 pointed place,
 and the spelt in the border thereof ?
- 26 For his God doth instruct him aright,
 and doth teach him.
- 27 For the fitches are not threshed with a sharp threshing
 instrument,
 neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin ;
 But the fitches are beaten out with a staff,
 and the cummin with a rod.
- 28 Is bread corn crushed ?
 Nay, he will not ever be threshing it,
 And driving his cart wheels and his horses over it ;
 he doth not crush it.
- 29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts,
 which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in wisdom.

THE FATE OF JERUSALEM².

29 ¹ Ho, Ariel ³, Ariel,
 the city where David encamped !

 Add ye year to year ;
 let the feasts come round :

2 Then will I distress Ariel,
 and there shall be mourning and lamentation :

¹ Perhaps 'the scornful men' had mocked Isaiah, because Sargon did not invade Judah in 711. This seems to be a reply to some such attack.

² Probably written about 703 B.C.

³ i. e. The lion of God, or The hearth of God.

And she shall be unto me as Ariel.

- 3 And I will camp against thee round about,
And will lay siege against thee with a fort,
and I will raise siege works against thee.

- 4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of
the ground,
and thy speech shall be low out of the dust ;
Yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

- 6 She shall be visited of the LORD of hosts
With thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise,
with whirlwind and tempest, and the flame of a devour-
ing fire.

THE PENALTY OF INSINCERE WORSHIP.

- 13 Forasmuch as this people draw nigh with their mouth
And with their lips do honour me, but have removed
their heart far from me,
And their fear of me is a commandment of men which
hath been learned by rote :
- 14 Therefore, behold, I will again do a marvellous work
among this people,
Even a marvellous work and a wonder :
And the wisdom of their wise men shall perish,
And the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

THE FUTILITY OF ALLIANCE WITH EGYPT¹.

- 30** ¹ Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD,
that take counsel, but not of me ;
And that make a league, but not of my spirit,
that they may add sin to sin :
- 2 That walk to go down into Egypt,
and have not asked at my mouth ;
To flee to the strong hold of Pharaoh,
and to trust in the shadow of Egypt !
- 3 Therefore shall the strong hold be your shame,
and the trust your confusion.

¹ Written in 703.

- 4 For his princes¹ are at Zoan²,
 and his ambassadors are come to Hanes.
 5 They shall all be ashamed³
 of a people that cannot profit them,
 That are not an help nor profit,
 but a shame, and also a reproach.

THE EMBASSY TO EGYPT⁴.

- 6 Through the land of trouble and anguish,
 From whence come the lioness and the lion,
 the viper and fiery flying serpent,
 They carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses,
 and their treasures upon the bunches of camels,
 To a people that shall not profit them :
 7 for Egypt helpeth in vain, and to no purpose.

THE DOOM THAT COMES ON JUDAH⁵.

- 8 Now go, write it before them on a tablet,
 and inscribe it in a book,
 That it may be for the time to come
 for a witness for ever.
 9 For it is a rebellious people,
 lying children,
 Children that will not hear
 the teaching of the LORD :
 10 Which say to the seers, See not ;
 and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things,
 Speak unto us smooth things,
 prophecy deceits :
 11 Get you out of the way,
 turn aside out of the path,
 Cause the Holy One of Israel
 to cease from before us.

¹ i. e. the princes of Judah.

² Zoan was near the eastern mouth of the Nile. The site of Hanes is uncertain.

³ This yields no good sense. A

probable emendation gives ' All of them bring gifts to a people', &c.

⁴ Written in 703. The beginning of the prophecy is lost.

⁵ Written about 703.

- 12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel,
Because ye despise this word,
And trust in oppression and perverseness,
and stay thereon ;
- 13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you
as a breach ready to fall,
Swelling out in a high wall,
whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.
- 14 And he shall break it as a potter's vessel is broken,
breaking it in pieces without sparing ;
So that there shall not be found
among the pieces thereof a sherd
To take fire from the hearth,
or to take water withal out of the cistern.
- 15 For thus said the Lord GOD,
the Holy One of Israel,
In returning and rest
shall ye be saved ;
In quietness and in confidence
shall be your strength :
And ye would not.
- 16 But ye said, ' No,
For we will flee upon horses ' ;
therefore shall ye flee :
And, ' We will ride upon the swift ' ;
therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.
- 17 At the rebuke of five shall ye flee :
till ye be left
As a mast upon the top of a mountain,
and as an ensign on an hill.

AGAINST THOSE WHO INTRIGUE WITH EGYPT¹.

- 31 ¹ Woe to them that go down
to Egypt for help,
And stay on horses ; and trust in chariots,
because they are many,

¹ This and the next prophecy were probably written in 702.

- And in horsemen,
because they are very strong ;
But they look not unto the Holy One of Israel,
neither seek the LORD !
- 2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil,
and will not call back his words :
But will arise against the house of the evil-doers,
and against the help of them that work iniquity.
- 3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God ;
and their horses flesh, and not spirit :
And when the LORD shall stretch out his hand,
both he that helpeth shall stumble,
And he that is holpen shall fall,
and they all shall fail together .

YET GOD WILL DEFEND JERUSALEM.

- 4 For thus saith the LORD unto me,
Like as when the lion growleth
and the young lion over his prey,
If a multitude of shepherds
be called forth against him,
He will not be dismayed at their voice,
nor abase himself for the noise of them :
- 5 So will the LORD of hosts
protect Jerusalem ;
He will protect and deliver it,
he will pass over and preserve it.

A MESSIANIC PROPHECY¹.

- 32** 1 Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness,
and princes shall rule in judgement.
- 2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind,
and a covert from the tempest ;
As rivers of water in a dry place,
as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.
- 3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be closed,
and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

¹ Written after 701.

- 4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge,
and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak
plainly.
- 5 The fool shall be no more called noble,
nor the churl said to be bountiful.
- 15 And¹ the wilderness become a fruitful field,
and the fruitful field be counted for a forest².
- 16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness³,
and righteousness shall abide in the fruitful field.
- 17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace ;
and the effect of righteousness quietness and confidence
for ever.
- 18 And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation,
and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.
- 20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters,
that send forth the feet of the ox and the ass.

¹ The first two lines of this stanza have been lost. We begin in the middle of a sentence.

² i. e. an orchard of fruit trees.

³ i. e. the unenclosed pastures.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET MICAH.

1 1 THE word of the LORD that came to Micah¹ the Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

JUDGEMENT WILL COME UPON ISRAEL².

2 Hear, ye peoples, all of you ;

hearken, O earth, and all that therein is :

And let the Lord GOD be witness against you,
the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place,
and will come down, and tread upon the high places of
the earth³.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him,
and the valleys shall be cleft,
As wax before the fire,
as waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this,
and for the sins of the house of Israel.

What is the transgression of Jacob ?
is it not Samaria ?

And what are the high places of Judah ?
are they not Jerusalem ?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field,
and as the plantings of a vineyard :
And I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley,
and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all her graven images shall be beaten to pieces,
and all her idols will I lay desolate :
For of the hire of an harlot hath she gathered them,
and unto the hire of an harlot shall they return.

8 For this will I wail and howl,
I will go stripped and naked :
I will make a wailing like the jackals,
and a mourning like the ostriches.

¹ Micah was a younger contemporary of Isaiah.

shortly before the fall of Samaria in 722.

² This prophecy was written

³ See Deut. 32 13, 33 29.

- 9 For her wounds are incurable :
 for it is come even unto Judah ;
 It reacheth unto the gate of my people,
 even to Jerusalem.

THE RAPACITY OF PRINCES AND PROPHETS¹.

- 3¹ Hear, I pray you, ye heads of Jacob,
 and rulers of the house of Israel :
 Is it not for you
 to know judgement ?
- 2 Who hate the good, and love the evil ;
- 3 who also eat the flesh of my people ;
 And they flay their skin from off them,
 and break their bones :
 Yea, they chop them in pieces, as for the pot,
 and as flesh within the caldron.
- 4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD,
 but he will not answer them :
 Yea, he will hide his face from them at that time,
 according as they have wrought evil in their doings.
- 5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets
 that make my people to err ;
 That bite with their teeth
 and cry, Peace ;
 And whoso putteth not into their mouths,
 they even prepare war against him :
- 6 Therefore it shall be night unto you, that ye shall have no
 vision ;
 and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine ;
 And the sun shall go down upon the prophets,
 and the day shall be black over them.
- 7 And the seers shall be ashamed,
 and the diviners confounded ;
 Yea, they shall all cover their lips :
 for there is no answer of God.
- 8 But I truly am full of power,
 and of judgement, and of might,

¹ Written early in the reign of Hezekiah. See Jer. 26 18.

To declare unto Jacob his transgression,
and to Israel his sin.

- 9 Hear this, ye heads of the house of Jacob,
and rulers of the house of Israel,
That abhor judgement,
and pervert all equity.

- 10 They build up Zion with blood,
and Jerusalem with iniquity.

- 11 The heads thereof judge for reward,
and the priests thereof teach for hire,
And the prophets thereof divine for money :
yet will they lean upon the LORD,
And say, Is not the LORD in the midst of us ?
no evil shall come upon us.

- 12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake
be plowed as a field¹,
And Jerusalem shall become heaps,
and the mountain of the house as the high places of
a forest.

THE LORD PLEADS WITH HIS PEOPLE².

- 6¹ Hear ye now what the LORD saith :
Arise, contend thou before the mountains,
and let the hills hear thy voice.
- 2 Hear, O ye mountains, the LORD'S controversy,
and ye enduring foundations of the earth :
For the LORD hath a controversy with his people,
and he will plead with Israel.
- 3 ' O my people, what have I done unto thee ?
and wherein have I wearied thee ?
Testify against me.'
- 6 ' Wherewith shall I come before the LORD,
and bow myself before the high God ?
Shall I come before him with burnt offerings,
with calves of a year old ?
- 7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams,
or with ten thousands of rivers of oil ?

¹ See Jer. 26¹⁸.

² Written during the reign of Manasseh.

Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression,
the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul ?'

- 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good ;
and what doth the LORD require of thee,
But to do justly, and to love mercy,
and to walk humbly with thy God ?

THE CORRUPTION AND TREACHERY OF THE TIME¹.

- 7¹ Woe is me ! for I am as when they have gathered the
summer fruits,
as the grape gleanings of the vintage :
There is no cluster to eat ;
nor firstripe fig which my soul desired.
- 2 The godly man is perished out of the earth,
and there is none upright among men :
They all lie in wait for blood ;
they hunt every man his brother with a net.
- 3 Their hands are upon that which is evil to do it diligently ;
the prince asketh for a reward ;
And the great man, he uttereth the mischief of his soul :
thus they weave it together.
- 4 The best of them is as a brier :
the most upright is worse than a thorn hedge :
The day of thy watchmen, even thy visitation, is come ;
now shall be their perplexity,
- 5 Trust ye not in a friend,
put ye not confidence in a familiar friend :
Keep the doors of thy mouth
from her that lieth in thy bosom.
- 6 For the son dishonoureth the father,
the daughter riseth up against her mother,
The daughter in law against her mother in law ;
a man's enemies are the men of his own house.
- 7 But as for me,
I will look unto the LORD ;
I will wait for the God of my salvation :
my God will hear me.

¹ Probably written in the reign of Manasseh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

1 1 THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth¹ in the land of Benjamin: 2 to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign².

THE PROPHET'S CALL.

4 Now the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 5 I have appointed thee a prophet unto the nations. 6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child. 7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for to whomsoever I shall send thee thou shalt go, and whatsoever I shall command thee thou shalt speak. 8 Be not afraid because of them: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD. 9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth; and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth: 10 see, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to pluck up and to break down, and to destroy and to overthrow; to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree³. 12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I watch³ over my word to perform it.

THE PROPHET'S COMMISSION.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething caldron; and the face thereof is from the north. 14 Then the LORD said unto me,

Out of the north evil shall break forth
upon all the inhabitants of the land.

¹ Anathoth was some four miles north-east of Jerusalem.

² i. e. 626 B. C.

³ There is a play upon two Hebrew words which are con-

nected: *Shaked*, almond tree, and *shoked*, watching. The almond tree is so called because it 'wakes' early from its winter sleep. See Eccles. 12 5.

- 15 For, lo, I will call all the families
of the kingdoms of the north,
And they shall come, and they shall set every one his
throne
at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem,
And against all the walls thereof round about,
and against all the cities of Judah.
- 16 And I will speak with them of my judgements touching all
their wickedness;
in that they have forsaken me,
And have burned incense unto other gods,
and worshipped the works of their own hands.
- 17 Thou therefore gird up thy loins,
and arise, and speak unto them:
Be not dismayed at them,
lest I dismay thee before them.
- 18 For, behold, I have made thee this day
a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls,
Against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof,
against the priests thereof, and against the people of the
land.
- 19 And they shall fight against thee;
but they shall not prevail against thee:
For I am with thee, saith the LORD,
to deliver thee.

JEHOVAH'S APPEAL TO HIS PEOPLE¹.

- 2 1 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 2 Go, and
cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD,
I remember concerning thee the kindness of thy youth,
the love of thine espousals²;
How thou wentest after me in the wilderness,
in a land that was not sown.
- 3 Israel was holiness unto the LORD,
the firstfruits of his increase:

¹ Spoken c. 625 B.C., but written
in 605. See 36⁴.

² The image of Israel as the

bride of Jehovah had already been
made familiar by Hosea.

All that devour him shall be held guilty ;
evil shall come upon them.

- 5 What unrighteousness have your fathers found in me,
that they are gone far from me,
And have walked after vanity, and are become vain ?
- 6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD
That brought us up out of the land of Egypt ;
that led us through the wilderness,
Through a land of deserts and of pits,
through a land of drought and of deep darkness,
Through a land that none passed through,
and where no man dwelt ?
- 7 And I brought you into a plentiful land,
to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof ;
But when ye entered, ye defiled my land,
and made mine heritage an abomination.
- 8 The priests said not,
Where is the LORD ?
And they that handle the law knew me not :
the rulers¹ also transgressed against me,
And the prophets prophesied by Baal,
and walked after things that do not profit.
- 9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you,
and with your children's children will I plead.
- 10 For pass over to the isles of Kittim², and see ;
and send unto Kedar³, and consider diligently ;
And see if there hath been such a thing.
- 11 Hath a nation changed their gods ?
But my people have changed their glory
for that which doth not profit.
- 12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this,
and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate.

¹ Heb. shepherds. The 'shepherd of the people' is a familiar Homeric title for a king. See 23 1.

² Kittim (Greek Kitium) was a town in Cyprus, whose modern name is Larnaka.

³ Kedar (Gen. 25 13) was the name of an Arab tribe east of Palestine. So 'from Kittim to Kedar' is an equivalent for our phrase 'from China to Peru'.

- 13 For my people have committed two evils ;
they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters,
And hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns,
that can hold no water.
- 18 And now what hast thou to do in the way to Egypt,
to drink the waters of Shihor ¹ ?
Or what hast thou to do in the way to Assyria,
to drink the waters of the River ² ?
- 19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee,
and thy backslidings shall reprove thee :
Know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a bitter,
that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God,
And that my fear is not in thee,
saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.
- 20 For of old time thou hast broken thy yoke,
and burst thy bands ;
And thou saidst, I will not serve ;
for upon every high hill
And under every green tree
thou didst bow thyself, playing the harlot.
- 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine,
wholly a right seed :
How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant
of a strange vine unto me ?
- 22 For though thou wash thee with lye,
and take thee much soap,
Yet thine iniquity is marked before me,
saith the Lord GOD.
- 26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found,
so is the house of Israel ashamed :
They, their kings, their princes,
and their priests, and their prophets ;
- 27 Which say to a stock, Thou art my father ;
and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth :
For they have turned their back unto me,
and not their face :

¹ i. e. the Nile,² i. e. the Euphrates,

But in the time of their trouble they will say,
Arise, and save us.

- 28 But where are thy gods
that thou hast made thee?
Let them arise, if they can save thee
in the time of thy trouble :
For according to the number of thy cities
are thy gods, O Judah ¹.

- 29 Wherefore will ye plead with me?
ye all have transgressed against me.
30 In vain have I smitten your children ;
they received no instruction :
Your own sword hath devoured your prophets,
like a destroying lion.
35 Yet thou saidst, ' I am innocent ;
surely his anger is turned away from me.'
Behold, I will enter into judgement with thee,
because thou sayest, I have not sinned.
36 Why gaddest thou about so much
to change thy way ?
Thou shalt be ashamed of Egypt also,
as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
37 From him also shalt thou go forth,
with thine hands upon thine head :
For the LORD hath rejected thy confidences,
and thou shalt not prosper in them.

JUDAH'S CONFESSION AS IT SHOULD BE.

- 3 21 A voice is heard upon the bare heights,
the weeping and the supplications of the children of
Israel ;
For that they have perverted their way,
they have forgotten the LORD their God.
22 Return, ye backsliding children,
I will heal your backslidings.

¹ Probably we should add (see 11 13), ' And according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye burnt incense unto Baal,'

‘Behold, we are come unto thee ;
for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain is the help that is looked for from the hills,
the noisy throng on the mountains :

Truly in the LORD our God
is the salvation of Israel.

24 But the shameful thing¹ hath devoured the labour
of our fathers from our youth ;
Their flocks and their herds,
their sons and their daughters.

25 Let us lie down in our shame,
and let our confusion cover us :
For we have sinned against the LORD our God,
we and our fathers.’

4 1 If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD,
unto me shalt thou return :
And if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my
sight,
and wilt not wander,
2 And wilt swear, As the LORD liveth, in truth,
in judgement, and in righteousness ;
Then shall the nations bless themselves in him²,
and in him shall they glory.

THE SCYTHIANS ARE COMING³.

5 Blow ye the trumpet in the land :
cry aloud and say,
Assemble yourselves, and let us go
into the fenced cities.

6 Set up a standard⁴ toward Zion :
flee for safety, stay not :
For I will bring evil from the north,
and a great destruction.

¹ Heb. shame. See ch. 11 13.
The shameful thing is the worship
of Baal.

² i. e. use the name of Jehovah
in blessing.

³ The Scythian invaders overran
Palestine for three years (625–
622 B.C.).

⁴ i. e. a signal to guide their
flight.

- 7 A lion is gone up from his thicket,
and a destroyer of nations;
He is on his way, he is gone forth from his place;
to make thy land desolate.
- 8 For this gird you with sackcloth,
lament and howl:
For the fierce anger of the LORD
is not turned back from us.
- 11 A hot wind from the bare heights in the wilderness
toward the daughter of my people,
Not to fan, nor to cleanse¹;
- 12 a wind too strong for this shall come for me.
- 13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds,
and his chariots shall be as the whirlwind:
His horses are swifter than eagles.
Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

THEY APPROACH JERUSALEM.

- 19 My bowels, my bowels²! I am pained
at my very heart,
My heart is disquieted in me;
I cannot hold my peace;
Because my soul heareth the sound of the trumpet,
the alarm of war.
- 20 Destruction upon destruction is cried;
for the whole land is spoiled:
Suddenly are my tents spoiled,
and my curtains³ in a moment.
- 21 How long shall I see the standard,
and hear the sound of the trumpet?
- 22 For my people is foolish,
and they have none understanding:
They are wise to do evil,
but to do good they have no knowledge.

¹ i. e. blowing away from the threshing-floor not only the chaff, but the corn also.

² The Hebrews usually spoke of the bowels as the seat of emotion.

³ i. e. the coverings of the tent.

- 23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was waste and void :
and the heavens, and they had no light.
- 24 I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled,
and all the hills moved to and fro.
- 25 I beheld, and, lo, there was no man,
and all the birds of the heavens were fled.
- 26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful field was a wilderness,
and all the cities thereof were broken down.
- 29 The whole city¹ fleeth
for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen ;
They go into the thickets, and climb up upon the rocks :
every city is forsaken,
And not a man dwelleth therein.
- 30 And thou, what wilt thou do ?
Though thou clothest thyself with scarlet,
though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold,
Though thou enlargest thine eyes with paint,
in vain dost thou make thyself fair ;
Thy lovers despise thee,
they seek thy life.
- 31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail,
the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child,
The voice of the daughter of Zion² that gaspeth for
breath,
that spreadeth her hands,
Saying, Woe is me now ! for my soul
fainteth before the murderers.

THE INIQUITIES OF JERUSALEM.

- 5 ¹ Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem,
and see now, and know,
And seek in the broad places thereof,
if ye can find a man,
If there be any that doeth justly,
that seeketh faithfulness.

¹ 'city' should be 'land', as in the LXX.

² Jerusalem personified—a frequent form of speech.

- 2 And though they say, As the LORD liveth ;
surely they swear falsely.
- 3 O LORD,
do not thine eyes look upon faithfulness ?
Thou hast stricken them, but they were not grieved ;
they have refused to receive correction :
They have made their faces harder than a rock ;
they have refused to return.
- 4 Then I said, Surely these are poor :
they are foolish ;
For they know not the way of the LORD,
nor the judgement of their GOD :
- 5 I will get me unto the great men,
and will speak unto them ;
for they know the way of the LORD,
and the judgement of their God.
But these with one accord have broken the yoke,
and burst the bands.
- 6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them,
a wolf of the deserts shall spoil them,
A leopard shall watch over their cities,
every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces :
Because their transgressions are many,
and their backslidings are increased.
- 7 How can I pardon thee ?
Thy children have forsaken me, and sworn
by them that are no gods :
When I had fed them to the full, they committed
adultery,
and assembled themselves in troops at the harlots'
houses.
- 8 They were as fed horses in the morning :
every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.
- 9 Shall I not visit for these things ?
saith the LORD :
And shall not my soul be avenged
on such a nation as this ?

THE INVASION IS A JUDGEMENT.

- 10 Go ye up upon her walls,
and destroy ;
Take away her branches :
for they are not the LORD'S.
- 11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah
have dealt very treacherously against me.
- 12 They have denied the LORD,
and said, ' It is not he ;
Neither shall evil come upon us ;
neither shall we see sword nor famine :
- 13 And the prophets shall become wind,
and the word is not in them.'
- 14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts,
Because ye speak this word,
Behold, I will make my words
in thy mouth fire,
And this people wood,
and it shall devour them.
- 15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far,
O house of Israel :
It is an enduring nation,
it is an ancient nation,
A nation whose language thou knowest not,
neither understandest what they say.
- 16 Their quiver is an open sepulchre,
they are all mighty men.
- 17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread :
they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds :
They shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees :
they shall beat down thy fenced cities.

THE DOOM OF JERUSALEM¹.

- 6¹ Flee for safety, ye children of Benjamin,
out of the midst of Jerusalem,
And blow the trumpet in Tekoa²,
and raise up a signal on Beth-haccherem.

¹ Jerusalem is compared to a
vineyard enclosed in a wall.

² Tekoa was some ten miles
south of Jerusalem.

- For evil looketh forth from the north,
and a great destruction.
- 2 The comely and delicate one,
the daughter of Zion, will I cut off.
- 3 Shepherds¹ with their flocks
shall come unto her ;
They shall pitch their tents against her round about ;
they shall feed every one in his place.
- 4 Prepare ye war against her ;
arise, and let us go up at noon².
Woe unto us ! for the day declineth,
for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.
- 5 Arise, and let us go up by night,
and let us destroy her palaces.
- 6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said :
This is the city to be visited³ ;
she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.
- 7 As a well keepeth fresh her waters,
so she keepeth fresh her wickedness :
Violence and spoil is heard in her ;
before me continually is sickness and wounds.
- 8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem,
lest my soul be alienated from thee ;
Lest I make thee a desolation,
a land not inhabited.
- 9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
They shall thoroughly glean the remnant
of Israel as a vine :
Turn again thine hand as a grapegatherer
upon the shoots.
- 10 To whom shall I speak and testify,
that they may hear ?
Behold, their ear is uncircumcised,
and they cannot hearken :
Behold, the word of the LORD is become unto them
a reproach ;
they have no delight in it.

¹ i. e. the Scythians.

² When men took their siesta.

³ Better (with the LXX), ' Woe to the deceitful city '.

- 11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD ;
I am weary with holding in :
Pour it out upon the children in the street,
and upon the assembly of young men together :
For even the husband with the wife shall be taken,
the aged with him that is full of days.
- 12 And their houses shall be turned unto others,
their fields and their wives together :
- 13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them
every one is given to covetousness ;
And from the prophet even unto the priest
every one dealeth falsely.
- 14 They have healed also the hurt ¹
of my people lightly,
Saying, Peace, peace ;
when there is no peace.

THE MIGHT OF THE SCYTHIANS.

- 22 Behold, a people cometh
from the north country ;
And a great nation shall be stirred up
from the uttermost parts of the earth.
- 23 They lay hold on bow and spear ;
they are cruel, and have no mercy ;
Their voice roareth like the sea,
and they ride upon horses ;
Every one set in array, as a man to the battle,
against thee, O daughter of Zion.
- 24 We have heard the fame thereof ;
our hands wax feeble :
Anguish hath taken hold of us,
and pangs as of a woman in travail.
- 25 Go not forth into the field,
nor walk by the way ;
For there is the sword of the enemy,
and terror on every side.
- 26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth,
and wallow thyself in ashes :

¹ Or, breach.

Make thee mourning, as for an only son,
most bitter lamentation.

THE SERMON IN THE TEMPLE¹.

7 ¹ The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
² Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there
this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah,
that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

Trust not in the temple.

³ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend
your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this
place. ⁴ Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the
LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, are these.
⁵ For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye
thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;
⁶ if ye oppress not the stranger², the fatherless, and the widow,
and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after
other gods to your own hurt: ⁷ then will I cause you to dwell
in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, from of old
even for evermore. ⁸ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot
profit. ⁹ Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear
falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods
whom ye have not known, ¹⁰ and come and stand before me
in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are
delivered; that ye may do all these abominations? ¹¹ Is this
house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in
your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it, saith the LORD.
¹² But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I
caused my name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it³
for the wickedness of my people Israel. ¹³ And now, because
ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto
you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called
you, but ye answered not: ¹⁴ therefore will I do unto the house,

¹ This discourse (7 1–8 3) is believed to be the sermon in the temple of which an account is given in ch. 26. If so, it dates from the first year of Jehoiakim's reign (608 B. C.).

² i. e. foreigners resident among you.

³ The very site of Shiloh had been almost forgotten. See Judges 21 19.

which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. 15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

Ye are idolaters.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee. 17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven¹, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. 19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD; do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces? 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

Trust not in sacrifice.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Add your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat ye flesh². 22 For I spake not unto your fathers³, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: 23 but this thing I commanded them, saying, Hearken unto my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the way that I command you, that it may be well with you. 24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in their own counsels and in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward. 25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them: 26 yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined

¹ Probably Ishtar, the Babylonian Venus.

² i. e. Instead of offering part of

the animal to God, eat the whole of it yourselves.

³ See Amos 5 25.

their ear, but made their neck stiff: they did worse than their fathers.

Repent of your sins.

27 And thou shalt speak all these words unto them; 28 This is the nation that hath not hearkened to the voice of the LORD their God, nor received correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away,
and take up a lamentation on the bare heights;
For the LORD hath rejected and forsaken
the generation of his wrath.

The horrors of Topheth call for vengeance.

30 For the children of Judah have done that which is evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. 31 And they have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom¹, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded not, neither came it into my mind. 32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall bury in Topheth, because there shall be no place else². 33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away³. 34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride: for the land shall become a waste.

O 1 At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: 2 and they shall spread them before the sun⁴, and the moon,

¹ South of Jerusalem, close under the walls.

² The burial grounds shall be so full that men must use even the unclean site of Topheth.

³ For the horror with which men regarded the fate of the unburied, see Isa. 14 19.

⁴ 2 Kings 21 3, 5, 23 4, 5.,

and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped : they shall not be gathered, nor be buried ; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. 3 And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

THE SINS OF JUDAH¹.

- 4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD :
 Shall men fall, and not rise up again ?
 Shall one turn away, and not return ?
- 5 Why then is this people slidden back
 by a perpetual backsliding ?
 They hold fast deceit,
 they refuse to return.
- 6 I hearkened and heard,
 but they spake not aright :
 No man repenteth him of his wickedness,
 saying, What have I done ?
 Every one turneth away in his course,
 as a horse that rusheth headlong in the battle.
- 7 Yea, the stork in the heaven
 knoweth her appointed times ;
 And the turtle² and the swallow and the crane
 observe the time of their coming ;
 But my people know not
 the ordinance of the LORD.
- 8 How do ye say, We are wise,
 and the law of the LORD is with us ?
 But, behold, the false pen of the scribes³
 hath made of it falsehood.
- 9 The wise men are ashamed,
 they are dismayed and taken :

¹ This prophecy is closely connected with the sermon in the temple ; perhaps a poetical version of part of it.

² i. e. turtledove.

³ Compare St. Matt. 15⁶, ' Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.'

Lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD ;
and what manner of wisdom is in them ?

- 13 I will utterly consume them, saith the LORD :
there shall be no grapes on the vine,
Nor figs on the fig tree,
and the leaf shall fade.
- 14 Why do we sit still ? assemble yourselves,
and let us enter into the defenced cities,
And let us perish there :
for the LORD our God hath caused us to perish,
And given us water of gall to drink¹,
because we have sinned against the LORD.
- 15 We looked for peace, but no good came ;
and for a time of healing, and behold dismay !
- 16 The snorting of his horses
is heard from Dan :
At the sound of the neighing of his strong ones
the whole land trembleth ;
- 17 For, behold, I will send serpents,
adders, among you,
Which will not be charmed ;
and they shall bite you.
- 18 Oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow !
my heart is faint within me.
- 19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people
because of a land that is very far off :
Is not the LORD in Zion ?
is not her King in her ?
Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven
images,
and with strange vanities ?
- 20 The harvest is past, the ingathering of summer fruits is
ended,
and we are not saved.
- 21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people I am mourning,
astonishment hath taken hold on me.

¹ See Deut. 29 18,

22 Is there no balm in Gilead ?
 is there no physician there ?
 Why then is not the healing
 of the daughter of my people perfected ?

9 1 Oh that my head were waters,
 and mine eyes a fountain of tears
 That I might weep day and night
 for the slain of the daughter of my people !

SIN CALLS FOR PUNISHMENT¹.

- 2 Oh that I were in the wilderness
 in a lodging place of wayfaring men² ;
 That I might leave my people,
 and go from them !
 For they be all adulterers,
 an assembly of treacherous men.
- 4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour,
 and trust ye not in any brother :
 For every brother will utterly supplant,
 and every neighbour will go about with slanders.
- 5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour,
 and will not speak the truth :
 They have taught their tongue to speak lies ;
 they weary themselves to commit iniquity.
- 6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit ;
 through deceit they refuse to know me.
- 7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts,
 Behold, I will melt them and try them ;
 For how else should I do,
 because of the daughter of my people ?
- 8 Their tongue is a deadly arrow ;
 it speaketh deceit :
 One speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth,
 but in his heart he layeth wait for him.
- 9 Shall I not visit them for these things ?
 saith the LORD :

¹ Probably spoken in the reign of Jehoiakim.

² i. e. a bare caravanserai.

Shall not my soul be avenged
on such a nation as this ?

- 10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing,
and for the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation,
Because they are burned up, so that none passeth through ;
neither can men hear the voice of the cattle ;
Both the fowl of the heavens and the beast
are fled, they are gone.
- 11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps,
a dwelling place of jackals ;
And I will make the cities of Judah a desolation,
without inhabitant.

THE PROSPERITY OF THE WICKED¹.

- 11 18 And the LORD gave me knowledge of it, and I knew it :
then thou shewedst me their doings.
- 19 But I was like a gentle lamb
that is led to the slaughter ;
And they had devised devices against me,
saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof.
And let us cut him off from the land of the living,
that his name may be no more remembered.
- 20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously,
that triest the reins and the heart,
Let me see thy vengeance on them :
for unto thee have I revealed my cause.
- 21 Therefore thus saith the LORD
concerning the men of Anathoth,
- 22 Behold, I will visit upon them :
the young men shall die by the sword ;
Their sons and their daughters by famine ;
- 23 and there shall be no remnant unto them :
- 12 1 Righteous art thou, O LORD,
yet would I reason the cause with thee :
Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper ?
wherefore are all they at ease that deal very treach-
erously ?

¹ This prophecy probably belongs to the reign of Jehoiakim.

- 2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root ;
 they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit :
 Thou art near in their mouth,
 and far from their reins.
- 5 ' If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee,
 then how canst thou contend with horses ?
 And though in a land of peace thou art secure,
 yet how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan ?
- 6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father,
 even they have dealt treacherously with thee ;
 Even they have cried aloud after thee :
 believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee ¹.'

JEHOVAH'S LAMENT OVER HIS PEOPLE ².

- 7 I have forsaken mine house,
 I have cast off mine heritage ;
 I have given the dearly beloved of my soul
 into the hand of her enemies.
- 8 Mine heritage is become unto me
 as a lion in the forest :
 She hath uttered her voice against me ;
 therefore I have hated her.
- 9 Is mine heritage unto me as a speckled bird of prey ?
 are ³ the birds of prey against her round about ?
 Go ye, assemble all the beasts of the field,
 bring them to devour.
- 10 Many shepherds ⁴ have destroyed my vineyard,
 they have trodden my portion under foot,
 They have made my pleasant portion
 a desolate wilderness.
- 11 They have made it a desolation ;
 it mourneth unto me, being desolate ;

¹ The words within quotation marks are Jehovah's reply to the prophet's complaint : God's prophet must not be staggered by the normal evils of the world, else how could he bear those which are extraordinary ?

² Date unknown. Perhaps late in Zechariah's reign.

³ Better, ' that the birds of prey are against ' , &c.

⁴ i. e. the various nomad tribes which have invaded Palestine.

The whole land is made desolate,
because no man layeth it to heart.

- 12 Spoilers are come upon all the bare heights
in the wilderness:
From the one end of the land even to the other,
no flesh hath peace.

A LAMENT FOR THE COMING DOOM¹.

- 13 15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud:
for the LORD hath spoken.
16 Give glory to the LORD your God,
before it grow dark,
And before your feet stumble
upon the dark mountains²;
And, while ye look for light, he turn it into deep darkness,
and make it gross darkness.
17 But if ye will not hear it,
my soul shall weep in secret for your pride;
And mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears,
because the LORD'S flock is taken captive.
20 Lift up your eyes, and behold
them that come from the north³:
Where is the flock that was given thee,
thy beautiful flock?
21 What wilt thou say, when he shall set
thy friends³ over thee as head,
Seeing thou thyself hast instructed them
against thee?
22 And if thou say in thine heart,
Wherefore are these things come upon me?
For the multitude of thine iniquity are thy skirts dis-
covered,
and thy heels suffer violence.
23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin,
or the leopard his spots?
Then may ye also do good,
that are accustomed to do evil.

¹ Probable date about 605 B. C. ² Heb. mountains of twilight.

³ i. e. the Babylonians.

- 24 Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that passeth away,
unto the wind of the wilderness.
25 This is thy lot, the portion measured unto thee
from me, saith the LORD.

THE DROUGHT A JUDGEMENT FOR SIN¹.

14 1 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the drought.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they sit in black upon the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.
3 And their nobles send their inferiors for water: they come to the pits, and find no water; they return with their vessels empty: they are ashamed and confounded, and cover their heads.
4 Because of the ground which is dismayed², for that no rain hath been in the land, the plowmen are ashamed, they cover their heads.
5 Yea, the hind also in the field calveth, and forsaketh her young, because there is no grass.
6 And the wild asses stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like the crocodile; their eyes fail, because there is no herbage.

7 Though our iniquities testify against us, work thou for thy name's sake, O LORD: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.
8 O thou hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in the time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a sojourner in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?
9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Even so have they loved to wander; they have not refrained their feet: therefore the LORD doth not accept them; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time

¹ There is no indication of date in this prophecy. The prophet pleads and Jehovah answers sternly.

² Better, 'They that till the ground are dismayed' (LXX).

of healing, and behold dismay ! 20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers : for we have sinned against thee. 21 Do not condemn us, for thy name's sake ; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory : remember, break not thy covenant with us. 22 Are there any among the vanities of the heathen that can cause rain ? or can the heavens give showers ? art not thou he, O LORD our God ? therefore we will wait upon thee ; for thou hast done all these things.

15 1 Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people : cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

THE HARD LOT OF A PROPHET.

10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me
a man of strife to the whole earth !

I have not lent on usury, neither have men lent to me on
usury ;

yet every one of them doth curse me.

15 O LORD, thou knowest :

remember me, and visit me,

And avenge me of my persecutors ;

take me not away in thy longsuffering :

Know that for thy sake I have suffered reproach¹.

16 Thy words were unto me a joy

and the rejoicing of mine heart :

For I am called by thy name,

O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of them that make merry,
nor rejoiced :

I sat alone because of thy hand ;

for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual,
and my wound incurable ?

Wilt thou indeed be unto me as a deceitful brook,
as waters that fail² ?

¹ The LXX adds 'from those that despise thy word.'

² Heb. are not sure.

- 19 'If thou return, then will I bring thee again,
 that thou mayest stand before me;
 And if thou take forth the precious from the vile,
 thou shalt be as my mouth :
 20 And I will make thee unto this people
 a fenced brasen wall ;
 And they shall fight against thee,
 but they shall not prevail against thee :
 For I am with thee to save thee.'

A CONTRAST¹.

- 17 5 Thus saith the LORD :
 Cursed is the man
 that trusteth in man,
 And maketh flesh his arm,
 and whose heart departeth from the LORD.
 6 For he shall be like a tamarisk in the desert,
 and shall not see when good cometh ;
 But shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness,
 a salt land and not inhabited.
 7 Blessed is the man
 that trusteth in the LORD.
 8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters,
 and that spreadeth out his roots by the river,
 And shall not fear when heat cometh,
 but his leaf shall be green ;
 And shall not be careful in the year of drought,
 neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

THE PARABLE OF THE POTTER².

- 18 1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD,
 saying, 2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and
 there I will cause thee to hear my words. 3 Then I went down
 to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought his work on the
 wheels. 4 And when the vessel that he made of the clay was

¹ If the 'man' in verses 5 and 6 is Zedekiah, the date of this must be near the end of his reign.

² Perhaps written in the later years of Josiah's reign.

marred in the hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel. 7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up and to break down and to destroy it; 8 if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. 9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; 10 if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them. 11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your doings. 12 But they say, There is no hope: for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart.

A WARNING ILL RECEIVED.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD:

Ask ye now among the nations,
who hath heard such things;
The virgin of Israel hath done
a very horrible thing¹.

14 Shall the snow of Lebanon fail
from the rock of the field?

Or shall the cold waters that flow down
from afar be dried up?

15 For my people hath forgotten me,
they have burned incense to vanity;

And they have caused them to stumble in their ways,
in the ancient paths,
To walk in bypaths,
in a way not cast up;

16 To make their land an astonishment,
and a perpetual hissing;

¹ Compare 2 10, 11, 5 30.

Every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished,
and shake his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east wind
before the enemy :

I will shew them the back, and not the face,
in the day of their calamity.

18 Then said they,

Come, and let us devise devices
against Jeremiah ;

For the law shall not perish from the priest,
nor counsel from the wise.

Come, and let us smite him with the tongue,
and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD,

and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good ?

Remember how I stood before thee
To speak good for them,
to turn away thy fury from them.

A PARABLE AND THE PRIESTS' COMMENT.

19 1 Thus said the LORD, Go, and buy a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the elders of the people, and of the elders of the priests ; 2 and go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the gate of potsherd, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee. 10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, 11 and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts : Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again : and they shall bury in Topheth. 12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Topheth, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy ; and he stood in the court of the LORD'S house, and said to all the people : 15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it ; because they have made their neck stiff, that they might not hear my words.

20 1 Now Pashhur¹ the son of Immer the priest, who was chief officer in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. 2 Then Pashhur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the upper gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of the LORD. 3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashhur, but Magor-missabib². 4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive to Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. 5 Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all the gains thereof, and all the precious things thereof, yea, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. 6 And thou, Pashhur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied falsely.

JEREMIAH'S HEART FAILS HIM³.

- 7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived :
 thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed :
 I am become a laughing-stock all the day,
 every one mocketh me.
- 8 For as often as I speak, I cry out ;
 I cry, Violence and spoil :
 Because the word of the LORD is made a reproach unto me,
 and a derision, all the day.
- 9 And if I say, I will not make mention of him,
 nor speak any more in his name,
 Then there is in mine heart as it were
 a burning fire shut up in my bones.

¹ Three different persons of this name seem to be mentioned by Jeremiah. See 21 1, 38 1. This Pashhur was one of the Egyptian party.

² i. e. Terror on every side.

³ Probably written during the reign of Zedekiah.

- And I am weary with forbearing,
and I cannot contain.
- 10 For I have heard the defaming of many,
terror on every side.
Denounce, and we will denounce him,
say all my familiar friends,
they that watch for my halting;
Peradventure he will be enticed,
and we shall prevail against him,
and we shall take our revenge on him.
- 14 Cursed be the day
wherein I was born:
Let not the day wherein my mother bare me
be blessed.
- 15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings
to my father, saying,
A man child is born unto thee;
making him very glad.
- 16 And let that man be as the cities
which the LORD overthrew, and repented not:
And let him hear a cry in the morning,
and an alarm at noontide.
- 17 Because he slew me not
from the womb;
And so my mother should have been my grave,
and her womb always great.
- 18 Wherefore came I forth
out of the womb
To see labour and sorrow,
that my days should be consumed with shame?

THE KINGS OF JUDAH¹.

22 ¹ Thus said the LORD: ² Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word, ² and say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon

¹ This series of prophecies extends from the reign of Josiah to that of Zedekiah. Though written at different times, they are appropriately grouped together. ² Probably written in the reign of Josiah.

the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates. 3 Thus saith the LORD: Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence, to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place. 4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. 5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation. 6 For thus saith the LORD concerning the house of the king of Judah:

Thou art Gilead unto me,
and the head of Lebanon:

Yet surely I will make thee a wilderness,
and cities which are not inhabited.

- 7 And I will prepare¹ destroyers against thee,
every one with his weapons:
And they shall cut down thy choice cedars,
and cast them into the fire.

Jehoahaz.

- 10 Weep ye not for the dead², neither bemoan him:

But weep sore for him that goeth away³;

For he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum⁴ the son of Josiah, king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place: He shall not return thither any more; 12 but in the place whither they have led him captive, there shall he die, and he shall see this land no more.

Jehoiakim.

- 13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness,
and his chambers by injustice;

That useth his neighbour's service without wages,
and giveth him not his hire;

¹ Heb. sanctify.

² i. e. Josiah, who was killed in the battle of Megiddo in 608.

³ i. e. Jehoahaz, who was taken

captive to Babylon (2 Kings 23 31).

⁴ Another name for Jehoahaz. Cp. 2 Kings 23 30, 1 Chr. 3 15.

- 14 That saith, I will build me a wide house
and spacious chambers,
And cutteth him out windows; and it is cieled with cedar,
and painted with vermillion.
- 15 Shalt thou reign,
because thou strivest to excel in cedar?
Did not thy father eat and drink,
and do judgement and justice?
- 16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy;
then it was well.
Was not this to know me?
saith the LORD.
- 17 But thine eyes and thine heart
are not but for thy dishonest gain,
And for to shed innocent blood,
and for oppression, and for violence, to do it.
- 18 Therefore thus saith the LORD
concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah,
They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother!
or, Ah sister!
They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord!
or, Ah his glory!
- 19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass,
drawn and cast forth beyond the gates.

Jehoiachin.

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah¹ the son of Jehoiakim were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence. 26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die. 27 But to the land whereunto their soul longeth to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken pot? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out², he and his seed, into the land which they know not? 29 O land, land,

¹ In ch. 24¹ and 1 Chr. 3¹⁶, Jeconiah. In 2 Kings 24^{6, 8}, Jehoiachin. He succeeded Jehoiakim in 597 B.C., and reigned three months. See 2 Kings 24⁸⁻¹⁶.

² Jehoiachin was taken captive to Babylon, where he lived many years.

land, hear the word of the LORD. 30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days : for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

Zedekiah.

23 1 Woe unto the shepherds¹ that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture ! 2 Therefore thus saith the LORD, against the shepherds that feed my people : Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them ; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings. 3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds ; and they shall be fruitful and multiply. 4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them : and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking, saith the LORD.

A contrast.

5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch², and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute judgement and justice in the land. 6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely : and this is his name whereby he shall be called, The LORD our righteousness. 7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, As the LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt ; 8 but, As the LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them ; and they shall dwell in their own land.

THE PROPHETS DENOUNCED.

9 Concerning the prophets. Mine heart within me is broken, all my bones shake ; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome ; because of the LORD, and because of his holy words. 10 For the land is full of adulterers ; and their course is evil, and their force is not right. 11 For both prophet and priest are profane ; yea, in my house have I found

¹ i. e. the kings of Judah, especially Zedekiah, in whose reign these words were written.

² Or, 'Shoot.' See Zech. 3 8, 6 12,

their wickedness, saith the LORD. 12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery places in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, in the year of their visitation, saith the LORD. 13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied by Baal, and caused my people Israel to err. 14 In the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen an horrible thing; they commit adultery, and walk in lies, and they strengthen the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them become unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah. 15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they teach you vanity: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD. 17 They say continually unto them that despise the word of the Lord, Ye shall have peace; and unto every one that walketh in the stubbornness of his own heart they say, No evil shall come upon you. 18 For who hath stood in the council of the LORD, that he should perceive and hear his word? who hath marked my word, and heard it? 21 I sent not these prophets, yet they ran: I spake not unto them, yet they prophesied. 22 But if they had stood in my council, then had they caused my people to hear my words, and had turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off? 24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD. 25 I have heard what the prophets have said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed. 26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies; even the prophets of the deceit of their own heart? 27 which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers forgot my name for Baal. 28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that

hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the straw to the wheat? saith the LORD. 29 Is not my word like as fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour. 31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith. 32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy lying dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their vain boasting: yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; neither shall they profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

THE BETTER ARE TAKEN AND THE WORSE LEFT.

24 1 The LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs¹ set before the temple of the LORD; after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim², king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. 2 One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. 3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. 4 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I regard the captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans, for good. 6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. 7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart. 8 And as the bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give up Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that

¹ Compare Amos 8 1, 2.

² In 597 B. C. See 2 Kings 24.

dwell in the land of Egypt: 9 I will even give them up to be a terror unto all the kingdoms of the earth for evil; to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. 10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

A LETTER TO THE EXILES.

29 1 Now these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar¹ had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon: saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all the captivity, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem unto Babylon: 5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; 6 take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply ye there, and be not diminished. 7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. 8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your prophets that be in the midst of you, and your diviners, deceive you, neither hearken ye to your dreams which ye dream. 9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD. 10 For thus saith the LORD, After seventy years be accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. 11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you hope in your latter end. 12 And ye shall call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. 13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of

¹ 2 Kings 24 10-16.

Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name : Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ; and he shall slay them before your eyes ; 22 and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captives of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire : 23 because they have wrought folly in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken words in my name falsely, which I commanded them not ; and I am he that knoweth, and am witness, saith the LORD.

THERE IS HOPE FOR THE FUTURE¹.

- 31** 15 A voice is heard in Ramah²,
lamentation, and bitter weeping,
Rachel weeping for her children ;
she refuseth to be comforted :
16 Refrain thy voice from weeping,
and thine eyes from tears :
For thy work shall be rewarded ;
and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.
17 And there is hope for thy latter end, saith the LORD ; and
thy children shall come again to their own border.
18 I have surely heard Ephraim
bemoaning himself thus,
Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised,
as a calf unaccustomed to the yoke :
Turn thou me, and I shall be turned ;
for thou art the LORD my God.
19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented ;
and I smote upon my thigh :
I was ashamed, yea, even confounded,
because I did bear the reproach of my youth.
20 Is Ephraim my dear son ?
is he a pleasant child ?
For as often as I speak against him,
I do earnestly remember him still :

¹ Probable date, the end of Zedekiah's reign.

² Some five miles north of Jerusalem. Rachel's grave was near.

Therefore my bowels are troubled for him ;
I will surely have mercy upon him.

- 21 Set thee up waymarks,
make thee guide-posts :
Set thine heart toward the high way,
even the way by which thou wentest :
Turn again, O virgin of Israel,
turn again to these thy cities.
22 How long wilt thou go hither and thither,
O thou backsliding daughter ?

THE NEW COVENANT.

- 31 Behold, the days come,
saith the LORD,
That I will make a new covenant¹
with the house of Israel :
32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers
in the day that I took them by the hand
to bring them out of the land of Egypt ;
Forasmuch as they brake my covenant,
although I was lord over them.
33 But this is the covenant
that I will make with the house of Israel
After those days,
saith the LORD ;
I will put my law in their inward parts,
and in their heart will I write it ;
And I will be their God,
and they shall be my people :
34 And they shall teach no more
every man his neighbour,
And every man his brother,
saying, Know the LORD :
For they shall all know me,
from the least of them unto the greatest of them :
For I will forgive their iniquity,
and their sin will I remember no more.

¹ Cf. Hebrews 8 8-13, 10 15-17.

THE EXAMPLE OF THE RECHABITES.

35 1 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim¹ the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink. 3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; 4 and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber² of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdliah, the man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door: 5 and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine. 6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab³ the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, for ever: 7 neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land wherein ye sojourn. 8 And we have obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; 9 nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: 10 but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. 11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians; so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, 13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Go, and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD. 14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he

¹ This was during the siege of Jerusalem at the end of Jehoiakim's reign, i. e. 598 or 597 B. C.

² Rows of chambers were built

against the outer wall of the sanctuary, and round the court of the temple.

³ See 2 Kings 10 15-17.

commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed, and unto this day they drink none, for they obey their father's commandment: but I have spoken unto you, rising up early and speaking; and ye have not hearkened unto me. 15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. 16 Forasmuch as the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me; 17 therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered. 18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he commanded you; 19 therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

A WARNING TO BARUCH.

45 1 The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch¹ the son of Neriah, when he wrote these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year² of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch: 3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added sorrow to my pain; I am weary with my groaning, and I find no rest. 4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up. 5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil

¹ Baruch was Jeremiah's secretary and friend, who probably wrote much of the narrative part of the book.

² i. e. 605 B. C.

upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

THE BATTLE OF CARCHEMISH.

46 1 The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations.

2 Of Egypt: concerning the army of Pharaoh-neco king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish¹, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year² of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, put on the coats of mail.

5 Wherefore have I seen it? they are dismayed and are turned backward; and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: terror is on every side, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river Euphrates have they stumbled and fallen.

7 Who is this that riseth up like the Nile, whose waters toss themselves like the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he saith, I will rise up, I will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Go up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: Cush³ and Put⁴,

that handle the shield; and the Ludim⁵, that handle and bend the bow.

10 For that day is a day of the Lord, the LORD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink its fill of their blood: for the Lord, the LORD of hosts, hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin daughter of Egypt: in vain dost thou use many medicines;

there is no healing for thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and the earth is full of thy cry: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

¹ Carchemish, once the capital of the Hittite empire, was an important city on the left bank of the Euphrates.

² i. e. in 605 B. C.

³ Cush, i. e. the Ethiopians.

⁴ Put was a tribe in North Africa, west of Egypt.

⁵ Ludim, i. e. the Lydians, from Asia Minor.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ZEPHANIAH.

1 1 The word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

THE IDOLATRY OF JERUSALEM¹.

2 I will utterly consume all things from off the face of the ground, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast ;

I will consume the fowls of the heaven,
And the fishes of the sea,
and I will cut off man
From off the face of the ground,
saith the LORD.

4 And I will stretch out mine hand upon Judah,
and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem ;
And I will cut off the remnant of Baal
and the name of the Chemarim ² ;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven
upon the housetops ;
And them that worship ³,
and swear by Malcam ;

6 And them that are turned back
from following the LORD ;
And those that have not sought the LORD,
nor inquired after him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD :
for the day of the LORD is at hand :
For the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice,
he hath sanctified his guests.

¹ Written between 630 and 626, before the Scythian invasion and the reforms of Josiah.

² i. e. the priests of Baal (2 Kings 23 5).

³ i. e. worship the moon. See 2 Kings 23 5.

THE DAY OF THE LORD IN JUDAH.

- 14 The great day of the LORD is near,
 it is near and hasteth greatly,
 Even the voice of the day of the LORD;
 the mighty man crieth there bitterly.
- 15 That day is a day of wrath,
 a day of trouble and distress,
 A day of wasteness and desolation,
 a day of darkness and gloominess.
 A day of clouds and thick darkness,
- 16 a day of the trumpet and alarm,
 Against the fenced cities,
 and against the high battlements.
- 17 And I will bring distress upon men,
 that they shall walk like blind men,
 And their blood shall be poured out as dust,
 and their flesh as dung.
- 18 Neither their silver nor their gold
 shall be able to deliver them:
 For he shall make an end, yea, a terrible end,
 of all them that dwell in the land.

THE SCYTHIANS WILL DESTROY THE NATIONS.

- 2¹ Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together,
 O nation that hath no shame;
- 2 Before the degree bring forth,
 before the day pass as the chaff,
 Before the fierce anger of the LORD
 come upon you.
- 3 It may be ye shall be hid
 in the day of the LORD's anger.
- 4 For Gaza shall be forsaken,
 and Ashkelon a desolation:
 They shall drive out Ashdod at the noonday,
 and Ekron shall be rooted up.
- 5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the region of the sea,
 the nation of the Cherethites¹!

¹ A tribe of the Philistines, perhaps so called after Crete, from which they came. See 2 Sam. 8 18.

- The word of the LORD is against you,
O land of the Philistines ;
- 6 And the sea coast shall be pastures,
with caves for shepherds and folds for flocks.
- 7 In the houses of Ashkelon
shall they lie down in the evening.
- 12 Ye Ethiopians also,
ye shall be slain by my sword.
- 13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north,
and destroy Assyria ;
And will make Nineveh a desolation,
and dry like the wilderness.
- 14 And herds shall lie down in the midst of her,
all beasts of every kind :
Both the pelican and the porcupine
shall lodge in the chapters thereof :
Their voice¹ shall sing in the windows ;
desolation² shall be in the thresholds.
- ¹ Better, ' the owl.' ² Better, ' the raven.'

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET NAHUM.

THE DOOM OF NINEVEH¹.

- 2** ¹ HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face :
keep the munition,
Watch the way, make thy loins strong,
fortify thy power mightily.
- 3** The shield of his mighty men is made red,
the valiant men are in scarlet :
The chariots flash with steel in the day of his preparation,
and the spears are shaken terribly.
- 4** The chariots rage in the streets²,
they justle one against another in the broad ways :
The appearance of them is like torches,
they run like the lightnings.
- 5** He³ remembereth his worthies :
they stumble in their march ;
They make haste to the wall thereof,
and the mantelet is prepared.
- 6** The gates of the rivers are opened,
and the palace is dissolved.
- 7** And Huzzab⁴ is uncovered, she is carried away,
and her handmaids mourn
As with the voice of doves,
tabering upon their breasts.
- 8** But Nineveh⁵ hath been from of old like a pool of water :
yet they flee away ;
Stand, stand, they cry ;
but none looketh back.

¹ This prophecy must have been written between 634 and 606. In 634 the Medes began to besiege Nineveh, but were interrupted by the Scythian invasion. In 608 they renewed the attack, aided by the Babylonians ; and in 606 Nineveh fell.

² i.e. the streets of the suburbs, outside the walls.

³ 'He' is the king of Assyria ; 'his worthies', nobles or generals.

⁴ Perhaps the name of the queen.

⁵ The text of this verse is corrupt. Probably the city, deserted by its inhabitants, is compared to a reservoir of which the sluice has been opened, so that all the water flows away.

- 9 Take ye the spoil of silver,
take the spoil of gold :
For there is none end of the store,
the glory of all pleasant furniture.
- 10 She is empty, and void, and waste :
and the heart melteth,
And the knees smite together,
and anguish is in all loins.
- 11 Where is the den of the lions ¹,
and the feeding place of the young lions,
Where the lion walked, the lion's whelp,
and none made them afraid ?
- 12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps,
and strangled for his lionesses,
And filled his caves with prey,
and his dens with ravin.
- 13 Behold, I am against thee,
and the sword shall devour thy young lions :
And I will cut off thy prey from the earth,
and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.
- 3¹ Woe to the bloody city !
it is all full of lies and rapine ;
The prey departeth not.
- 2 The noise of the whip, and the noise of the rattling of
wheels ;
and pransing horses, and jumping chariots ;
- 3 The horseman charging, and the flashing sword,
and the glittering spear ;
And a multitude of slain,
and a great heap of carcases :
And there is none end of the corpses ;
they stumble upon their corpses :
- 4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms
of the well favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts,
That selleth nations through her whoredoms,
and families through her witchcrafts.

¹ The lion was the regular symbol for Assyria.

- 5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts,
and I will discover thy skirts ;
And I will shew the nations thy nakedness,
and the kingdoms thy shame.
- 6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee,
and make thee vile, and set thee as a gazingstock.
- 7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon
thee
shall flee from thee, and say,
Nineveh is laid waste : who will bemoan her ?
whence shall I seek comforters for thee ?
- 8 Art thou better than No-amon ¹,
that was situate among the rivers ²,
That had the waters round about her ;
whose rampart was the sea ³ ?
- 9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength,
and it was infinite ;
Put and Lubim ⁴
were thy helpers.
- 10 Yet was she carried away,
she went into captivity ;
Her young children also were dashed in pieces
at the top of all the streets :
And they cast lots for her honourable men,
and all her great men were bound in chains.
- 11 Thou also shalt be drunken,
thou shalt be hid ;
Thou also shalt seek a defence
against the enemy.
- 12 All thy fortresses shall be like fig trees
with the firstripe figs :
If they be shaken, they fall
into the mouth of the eater.
- 13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee
are women ;

¹ Thebes in Egypt, sacked by
Asshur-banipal in 660.

² Or, canals. See Ex. 7 19.

³ i. e. the Nile.

⁴ North-African tribes.

The gates of thy land are set wide open :
the fire hath devoured thy bars.

- 14 Draw thee water for the siege,
strengthen thy fortresses :
Go into the clay and tread the mortar,
lay hold of the brickmould.
- 15 There shall the fire devour thee ;
the sword shall cut thee off.
Make thyself many as the cankerworm ¹,
make thyself many as the locust.
- 16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of
heaven :
the cankerworm spreadeth himself, and flieth away.
- 17 Which camp in the walls in the cold day,
but when the sun ariseth
They flee away,
and their place
is not known where they are.
- 18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria :
thy worthies are at rest :
Thy people are scattered upon the mountains,
and there is none to gather them.
- 19 There is no assuaging of thy hurt ; thy wound is grievous :
All that hear the bruit of thee
clap the hands over thee ;
For upon whom hath not thy wickedness
passed continually ?

¹ i. e. locust.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

HABAKKUK.

1 ¹ THE oracle which Habakkuk ¹ the prophet did see.

THE SINS OF ISRAEL.

- 2** O LORD, how long shall I cry,
and thou wilt not hear?
I cry out unto thee of violence,
and thou wilt not save.
- 3** Why dost thou shew me iniquity,
and cause me to look upon perverseness?
For spoiling and violence are before me:
and there is strife, and contention riseth up.
- 4** Therefore the law is slacked,
and judgement goeth not forth unto victory:
For the wicked doth compass about the righteous;
therefore judgement goeth forth perverted.

THE CHALDEAN INVADER IS GOD'S INSTRUMENT.

- 5** Behold ye among the nations, and regard,
and wonder marvellously:
For one worketh a work in your days,
which ye will not believe though it be told you.
- 6** For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans,
that bitter and hasty nation;
Which march through the breadth of the earth,
to possess dwelling places that are not theirs.
- 7** They are terrible and dreadful:
their judgement and their dignity proceed from themselves.
- 8** Their horses also are swifter than leopards,
and are more fierce than the evening wolves;

¹ This prophecy is usually assigned to the reign of Jehoiakim, a little before 600 B. C.

And their horsemen spread themselves :
 yea, their horsemen come from far ;
 They fly as an eagle that hasteth to devour.

- 9 They come all of them for violence ;
 Their faces are set eagerly forwards¹ ;
 and they gather captives as the sand.
- 10 And they scoff at kings,
 and princes are a derision unto him :
 He derideth every strong hold ;
 for he heapeth up dust, and taketh it.
- 11 Then shall he sweep by as a wind, and shall pass over,
 even he whose might is his god.

WHY DOES GOD ALLOW SUCH CRUELTY ?

- 12 Art not thou from everlasting, O LORD my God,
 mine Holy One ? we shall not die.
 O LORD, thou hast ordained him for judgement ;
 and thou, O Rock², hast established him for correction.
- 13 Thou that art of purer eyes than to behold evil,
 and that canst not look on perverseness,
 Wherefore lookest thou upon them
 that deal treacherously,
 And holdest thy peace when the wicked swalloweth up
 the man that is more righteous than he ;
- 14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea,
 as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them ?
- 15 He³ taketh up all of them with the angle,
 he catcheth them in his net,
 And gathereth them in his drag :
 therefore he rejoiceth and is glad.
- 16 Therefore he sacrificeth unto his net,
 and burneth incense unto his drag ;
 Because by them his portion is fat,
 and his meat plenteous.
- 17 Shall he therefore empty his net,
 and not spare to slay the nations continually ?

¹ Text doubtful.

² See Deut. 32 4, 15.

³ i. e. the Chaldean conqueror.

THE INVADER WILL SUFFER IN HIS TURN.

- 2 ¹ I will stand upon my watch,
 and set me upon the tower,
 And will look forth to see what he will speak with me,
 and what I shall answer concerning my complaint.
- 2 And the LORD answered me, and said,
 Write the vision,
 And make it plain upon tables,
 that he may run that readeth it.
- 3 For the vision is yet for the appointed time,
 and it hasteth toward the end, and shall not lie :
 Though it tarry, wait for it ;
 because it will surely come, it will not delay.
- 4 Behold, his ¹ soul is puffed up,
 it is not upright in him :
 but the just shall live by his faith ².
- 5 Yea, moreover, wine is a treacherous dealer ³,
 a haughty man, and that keepeth not at home ;
 Who enlargeth his desire as hell,
 and he is as death, and cannot be satisfied,
 But gathereth unto him all nations,
 and heapeth unto him all peoples.
- 6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him,
 and a taunting proverb against him, and say,
 Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his !
 and that ladeth himself with pledges !
- 7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall exact usury of thee,
 and awake that shall vex thee ?
- 8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations,
 all the remnant of the peoples shall spoil thee ;
 Because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land,
 to the city and to all that dwell therein.

¹ 'his', i. e. the Chaldean's.² Better, 'faithfulness.'³ Text corrupt. A plausible

correction gives 'Woe to the treacherous dealer' (i. e. the Chaldean).

- 9 Woe to him that getteth an evil gain for his house,
that he may set his nest on high,
That he may be delivered from the hand of evil !
- 10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house,
By cutting off many peoples,
and hast sinned against thy soul.
- 11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall,
and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.
- 15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink,
that addest thy venom thereto ¹,
And makest him drunken also,
that thou mayest look on their nakedness !
- 16 Thou art filled with shame for glory :
drink thou also, and be uncovered :
The cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee,
and foul shame shall be upon thy glory.
- 19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake ;
to the dumb stone, Arise !
Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver,
and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.
- 18 What profiteth the graven image,
that the maker thereof hath graven it ;
The molten image, and the teacher of lies,
that the maker of his work trusteth therein ?

¹ Better, ' from the bowl of his fury.'

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

EZEKIEL'S MISSION TO HIS PEOPLE.

1 1 NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year¹, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river Chebar², that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. 4 And I looked, and, behold, a stormy wind came out of the north, a great cloud, with a fire infolding itself, and a brightness round about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of electrum. 5 And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. 6 And every one had four faces, and every one of them had four wings. 7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass. 8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides: and they four had 9 their wings joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward. 10 As for the likeness of their faces, they had the face of a man; and they four had the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four had also the face of an eagle. 11 And thus were their faces; and their wings were separate above; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies. 12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; they turned not when they went. 26 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a man upon it above. 27 And I saw as the colour of electrum, as the appearance of fire within it round about, from the appearance of his loins and upward;

¹ i. e. of my age. 593 B. C.

² One of the canals near Babylon.

and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was brightness round about him. 28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

2 1 And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak with thee. 2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet; and I heard him that spake unto me. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to nations that are rebellious, which have rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day. 4 I do send thee unto them: and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. 5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. 6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. 7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious. 8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. 9 And when I looked, behold, an hand was put forth unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein; 10 and he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations,

3 and mourning, and woe. 1 And he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel. 2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the roll. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with

thine ears. 11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD ; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

THE SIEGE OF JERUSALEM IN PARABLE.

22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me ; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee. 23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain : and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Chebar : and I fell on my face. 24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet ; and he spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. 25 But thou, son of man, behold, they shall lay bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them : 26 and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover : for they are a rebellious house. 27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD : He that heareth, let him hear ; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear : for they are a rebellious house.

4 1 Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it a city, even Jerusalem : 2 and lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mount against it ; set camps also against it, and plant battering rams against it round about. 3 And take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city : and set thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Moreover lie thou upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it : according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity. 5 For I have appointed the years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of days, even three hundred and ninety days : so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. 6 And again, when thou hast accomplished these, thou shalt lie on thy right side and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah :

forty days, each day for a year, have I appointed it unto thee. 7 And thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, with thine arm uncovered; and thou shalt prophesy against it. 8 And, behold, I lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast accomplished the days of thy siege. 10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. 11 And thou shalt drink water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. 16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem; and they shall eat bread by weight, and with carefulness; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment: 17 that they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and pine away in their iniquity.

5 1 And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp sword, as a barber's razor shalt thou take it unto thee, and shalt cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair. 2 A third part shalt thou burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite with the sword round about it; and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them. 3 And thou shalt take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts. 4 And of these again shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; therefrom shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD: This is Jerusalem: I have set her in the midst of the nations, and countries are round about her. 6 And she hath rebelled against my judgements in doing wickedness more than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries that are round about her. 11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations; therefore will I also hew thee down; neither shall mine eye spare, and I also will have no pity. 12 A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third

part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third part I will scatter unto all the winds; and will draw out a sword after them.

6 1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them, 3 and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ravines and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. 4 And your altars shall become desolate, and your sun-images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. 5 And I will lay the carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. 6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be abolished. 7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD. 8 Yet will I leave a remnant, in that ye shall have some that escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

THE SACK OF JERUSALEM FORETOLD.

- 7** 5 Thus saith the Lord GOD:
An evil, an only evil; behold, it cometh.
6 An end is come, the end is come,
It awaketh against thee; behold, it cometh.
7 The turn is come unto thee, O inhabitant of the land:
The time is come, the day is near;
A day of tumult, and not of joyful shouting, upon the mountains.
8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee,
And accomplish mine anger against thee,
And will judge thee according to thy ways;
And I will bring upon thee all thine abominations.
9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity:
I will bring upon thee according to thy ways,

And thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee ;
And ye shall know that I the LORD do smite.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it cometh : thy doom is gone forth ; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded. 14 They have blown the trumpet, and have made all ready ; but none goeth to the battle : for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. 15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within : he that is in the field shall die with the sword ; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. 16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one in his iniquity. 17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. 18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them ; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. 19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing ; they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels : because it hath been the stumblingblock of their iniquity. 20 As for the beauty of his ornament, they turned it to pride ; and they made the images of their abominations and their detestable things thereof : therefore have I made it unto them as an unclean thing. 21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil ; and they shall profane it. 22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall profane my secret treasure : and robbers shall enter into it, and profane it.

A VISION OF JUDGEMENT UPON JERUSALEM¹.

9 1 Then he cried in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Draw ye near that have charge over the city. 2 And behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his battle axe in his hand ; and one man in the midst of them clothed in linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side. And they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar. 3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the house : and he called to the man clothed in linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side. 4 And the LORD said unto him,

¹ Date 592 B. C.

Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. 5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye through the city after him, and smite : let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity : 6 slay utterly the old man, the young man and the maiden, and little children and women : but come not near any man upon whom is the mark ; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the elders which were before the house. 7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain : go ye forth. And they went forth, and smote in the city. 8 And it came to pass, while they were smiting, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD ! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem ? 9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of wresting of judgement : for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the land, and the LORD seeth not. 10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will bring their way upon their head. 11 And behold, the man clothed in linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

A PROMISE OF RESTORATION.

11 14 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, all of them, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD ; unto us is this land given for a possession : 16 therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD : Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, and have been to them a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they are come. 17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD : I will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. 18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abomina-

tions thereof from thence. 19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you ; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh : 20 that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them : and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. 21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

AGAINST THE FOOLISH PROPHETS¹.

13 1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel,
and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own
heart,

Hear ye the word of the LORD ;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD :

Woe unto the foolish prophets,
that follow their own spirit !

4 O Israel, thy prophets have been
like foxes in the waste places.

5 Ye have not gone up into the breaches,
neither made up the fence for the house of Israel,
to stand in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity and lying divination,
that say, The LORD saith ;

And the LORD hath not sent them :
and they have made men to hope that the word should
be confirmed.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision,
and have ye not spoken a lying divination,
Whereas ye say, The LORD saith ;
albeit I have not spoken ?

8 Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies,
therefore, behold, I am against you.

9 And mine hand shall be against the prophets
that see vanity, and that divine lies :

¹ Date 592 B. C.

They shall not be in the council of my people,
neither shall they be written in the register of the house
of Israel,

Neither shall they enter into the land of Israel ;
and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

- 10 When one buildeth up a wall,
 behold, they daub it with untempered mortar :
- 11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar,
 there shall be an overflowing shower ;
And ye, O great hailstones, shall fall ;
 and a stormy wind shall rend it.
- 12 Lo, when the wall is fallen,
 shall it not be said unto you,
 Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it ?
- 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD ;
 I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury ;
And there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger,
 and great hailstones in fury to consume it.
- 14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with
 untempered mortar,
 and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation
 thereof shall be discovered :
And it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst
 thereof ;
 and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 15 Thus will I accomplish my fury upon the wall,
 and upon them that have daubed it with untempered
 mortar ;
And I will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither
 they that daubed it ;
- 16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning
 Jerusalem,
 and which see visions of peace for her,
 and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

JERUSALEM IS AN UNFRUITFUL VINE¹.

- 15 ¹ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
² Son of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree²,
the vine branch which is among the trees of the forest?
- 3 Shall wood be taken thereof
to make any work?
Or will men take a pin of it
to hang any vessel thereon?
- 4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel:
the fire hath devoured both the ends of it,
And the midst of it is burned;
is it profitable for any work?
- 5 Behold, when it was whole,
it was meet for no work:
How much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is
burned,
shall it yet be meet for any work?
- 6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD:
As the vine tree among the trees of the forest,
which I have given to the fire for fuel,
So will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
- 7 They shall go forth from the fire, but the fire shall
devour them;
And ye shall know that I am the LORD,
when I set my face against them.
- 8 And I will make the land desolate,
because they have committed a trespass.

THE PARABLE OF THE TWO EAGLES¹.

- 17 ¹ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
² Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto
the house of Israel; ³ and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD:
A great eagle³ with great wings
and long pinions, full of feathers,

¹ Date 592 B. C.² The wood of the vine is of no value except as fuel.³ i. e. Nebuchadnezzar.

Which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon,
and took the top of the cedar¹ :

- 4 He cropped off the topmost of the young twigs thereof,
and carried it into a land of traffic² ;
He set it in a city of merchants ;
5 he placed it beside many waters.

He took also of the seed of the land³,
and planted it in a fruitful soil.

- 6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine
of low stature,
Whose branches turned toward him,
and the roots thereof were under him :
So it became a vine, and brought forth branches,
and shot forth sprigs.

- 7 There was also another great eagle⁴
with great wings and many feathers :

And, behold, this vine
did bend its roots toward him,
And shot forth its branches toward him,
from the beds of its plantation.

- 8 It was planted in a good soil by many waters,
that it might bring forth branches,
And that it might bear fruit,
that it might be a goodly vine.

- 9 Thus saith the Lord GOD : Shall it prosper ?
shall he not pull up the roots thereof,
And cut off the fruit thereof,
that all its fresh springing leaves may wither ;
Even without great power or much people
to pluck it up by the roots thereof ?

- 10 Yea, behold, being planted,
shall it prosper ?

Shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it ?
it shall wither in the beds where it grew.

¹ i. e. Jehoiachin.

² i. e. Babylon.

³ i. e. Zedekiah.

⁴ Pharaoh-necho, king of Egypt.

A PROMISE OF RESTORATION.

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD :

I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar,
and I will plant it upon an high mountain :

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it :
and it shall be a goodly cedar :

And under it shall dwell all fowl
in the shadow of the branches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know
that I the LORD

Have brought down the high tree,

have exalted the low tree,

Have dried up the green tree,

and have made the dry tree to flourish :

I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

THE SINS OF THE FATHERS SHALL NOT BE
UPON THE CHILDREN.

18 1 The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb in the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? 3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. 4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. 5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, 6 and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife; 7 and hath not wronged any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8 he that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man, 9 hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, 11 and

that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife, 12 hath wronged the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, 13 hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations: he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

14 Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and feareth, and doeth not such like, 15 that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, 16 neither hath wronged any, hath not taken aught to pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment, 17 that hath withdrawn his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, behold, he shall die in his iniquity. 19 Yet say ye, Wherefore doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. 22 None of his transgressions that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. 23 Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked? saith the Lord GOD: and not rather that he should return from his way, and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the

abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? None of his righteous deeds that he hath done shall be remembered: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. 25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel: Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Return ye, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. 31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, wherein ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? 32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live.

DIRGE FOR JEHOAHAZ AND JEHOIACHIN¹.

19 ¹ Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, 2 and say,

What was thy mother²? A lioness:
she couched among lions,
In the midst of the young lions
she nourished her whelps.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps;
he became a young lion:
And he learned to catch the prey,
he devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him³;
he was taken in their pit:
And they brought him with hooks
unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited,
and her hope was lost,
Then she took another of her whelps,
and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions,
he became a young lion:

¹ See 2 Kings 23 31, 24 18; Jer. 22.

² Judah personified.

³ Rather, 'summoned him' (2 Kings 23 33).

- And he learned to catch the prey,
he devoured men.
- 7 And he knew their palaces¹,
and laid waste their cities ;
And the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof,
because of the noise of his roaring.
- 8 Then the nations set against him
on every side from the provinces :
And they spread their net over him ;
he was taken in their pit.
- 9 And they put him in a cage
with hooks,
And brought him to the king of Babylon ;
they brought him into strong holds,
That his voice should no more be heard
upon the mountains of Israel.
- 10 Thy mother was like a vine, planted by the waters :
She was fruitful and full of branches
by reason of many waters.
- 11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres
of them that bare rule,
And their stature was exalted
among the thick boughs,
And they were seen in their height
with the multitude of their branches.
- 12 But she was plucked up in fury,
she was cast down to the ground,
And the east wind
dried up her fruit :
Her strong rods were broken off and withered ;
the fire consumed them.
- 13 And now she is planted in the wilderness,
in a dry and thirsty land.
- 14 And fire is gone out of her branches,
it hath devoured her fruit,
So that there is in her no strong rod
to be a sceptre to rule.

¹ This text is doubtful.

THE FALL OF TYRE FORETOLD.

26 1 And it came to pass in the eleventh year¹, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Jerusalem,

Aha, she is broken that was the gate of the peoples ;
she is turned unto me : I shall be replenished, now that
she is laid waste² :

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD :

Behold, I will bring upon Tyre
Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon,
king of kings, from the north,
With horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen,
and a company, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field :
and he shall make forts against thee,
And cast up a mount against thee,
and raise up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set his battering engines
against thy walls,
And with his axes
he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses
their dust shall cover thee :
Thy walls shall shake
at the noise of the horsemen,
And of the wheels, and of the chariots,
when he shall enter into thy gates,
As men enter into a city
wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses
shall he tread down all thy streets :
He shall slay thy people
with the sword,

¹ i. e. of Jehoiachin's captivity
(587 B. C.).

² i. e. her ruin will turn to my
profit.

And the obelisks of thy strength
shall go down to the ground.

- 12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches,
and make a prey of thy merchandise :
And they shall break down thy walls,
and destroy thy pleasant houses :
And they shall lay thy stones and thy timber
and thy dust in the midst of the waters.
- 13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease ;
and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.
- 14 And I will make thee a bare rock :
thou shalt be a place for the spreading of nets ;
Thou shalt be built no more :
for I the LORD have spoken it.

A DIRGE FOR TYRE.

- 15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyre :
Shall not the isles shake
at the sound of thy fall,
When the wounded groan,
When the slaughter is made in the midst of thee ?
- 16 Then all the princes of the sea
shall come down from their thrones,
And lay aside their robes :
they shall clothe themselves with trembling ;
They shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble every
moment,
and be astonished at thee.
- 17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee,
and say to thee,
How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited,
being won from the seas,
The renowned city, which wast strong in the sea,
she and her inhabitants,
Which caused their terror to be
on all that inhabited her !

18 Now shall the isles tremble
 in the day of thy fall ;
 Yea, the isles that are in the sea
 shall be dismayed at thy departure.

THE DOOM OF PHARAOH AND OF EGYPT.

29 1 In the tenth year¹, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt : 3 speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD :

Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt,
 the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers,
 Which hath said, My river is mine own,
 and I have made it for myself.

4 And I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause
 the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales ;
 And I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers,
 with all the fish of thy rivers.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness,
 thee and all the fish of thy rivers :
 Thou shalt fall upon the open field ;
 thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered :
 I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the earth
 and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know
 that I am the LORD,
 Because they have been a staff of reed
 to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee with the hand, thou didst
 break,
 and didst rend all their shoulders :
 And when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest,
 and madest all their loins to shake.

¹ i. e. 588 B. C.

- 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD :
Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee,
and will cut off from thee man and beast.
- 9 And the land of Egypt shall be a desolation and a waste ;
and they shall know that I am the LORD :
Because he hath said, The river is mine,
and I have made it.
- 10 Therefore behold, I am against thee,
and against thy rivers,
And I will make the land of Egypt
an utter waste and desolation,
From Migdol to Syene
and even unto the border of Ethiopia.
- 11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast,
neither shall it be inhabited forty years.
- 12 And I will make the land of Egypt a desolation
in the midst of the countries that are desolate,
And her cities among the cities that are laid waste
shall be a desolation forty years :
And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations,
and will disperse them through the countries.

PHARAOH SHALL FALL LIKE A PROUD CEDAR.

31 1 And it came to pass in the eleventh year¹, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, say unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude ;

Whom art thou like in thy greatness ?

- 3 Behold², a cedar in Lebanon
With fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud,
and of an high stature ;
And his top was among
the clouds.

- 4 The waters nourished him,
the deep made him to grow :
Her rivers ran round about her plantation ;
and she sent out her channels unto all the field.

¹ i. e. 587 B. C.

² Supply ' thou art like ', or some such phrase.

- 5 Therefore his stature was exalted
above all the trees of the field ;
And his branches became long by reason of many waters,
when he shot them forth.
- 6 All the fowls of heaven
made their nests in his boughs,
And under his branches did all the beasts of the field
bring forth their young,
And under his shadow dwelt
all great nations.
- 7 Thus was he fair in his greatness,
in the length of his branches :
For his root
was by many waters.
- 8 The cedars in the garden of God
could not hide him :
The fir trees were not like his boughs,
and the plane trees were not as his branches ;
Nor was any tree in the garden of God
like unto him in his beauty.
- 9 I made him fair by the multitude of his branches :
so that all the trees of Eden envied him.

10 Therefore¹ thus saith the Lord GOD : Because thou art exalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the clouds, and his heart is lifted up in his height ; 11 I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations ; he shall surely deal with him : I have driven him out for his wickedness. 12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him : upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the watercourses of the land ; and all the peoples of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him. 13 Upon his ruin all the fowls of the heaven shall dwell, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches : 14 to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs nor that their mighty ones stand up in

¹ It is doubtful whether this and the two following paragraphs are to be regarded as irregular verse or poetical prose.

their height, even all that drink water : for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD : In the day when he went down to Sheol I caused a mourning : I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof, and the great waters were stayed : and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. 16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to Sheol with them that descend into the pit : and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the nether parts of the earth. 17 They also went down into Sheol with him unto them that be slain by the sword ; yea, they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden ? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth : thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

A VISION OF ISRAEL'S RESTORATION.

37 1 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and he carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley ; and it was full of bones ; 2 and he caused me to pass by them round about : and behold, there were very many in the open valley ; and lo, they were very dry. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live ? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest. 4 Again he said unto me, Prophecy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. 5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones : Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. 6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live ; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. 7 So I prophesied as I was commanded : and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold an earthquake, and

the bones came together, bone to his bone. 8 And I beheld, and lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind¹, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind¹, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the four winds, O breath¹, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. 11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off. 12 Therefore prophecy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel. 13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people. 14 And I will put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

A PARABLE OF ISRAEL'S REUNION.

15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 16 And thou, son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions: 17 and join them for thee one to another into one stick, that they may become one in thine hand. 18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? 19 say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them with it, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand. 20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine

¹ The same Hebrew word is translated by 'wind' and 'breath'.

hand before their eyes. 21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: 22 and I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: 23 neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them from all their backslidings, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God. 24 And my servant David shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them. 25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever: and David my servant shall be their prince for ever. 26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them: it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. 27 My tabernacle also shall be with them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 28 And the nations shall know that I am the LORD that sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

THE LATER CHAPTERS OF THE
BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH¹.

THE APPROACHING DOOM OF BABYLON².

- 13** ² SET ye up an ensign upon the bare mountain,
lift up the voice unto them,
Wave the hand, that they may go
into the gates of the nobles.
- 3** I have commanded my consecrated ones,
yea, I have called my mighty men for mine anger.
- 4** The noise of a multitude in the mountains,
like as of a great people!
The noise of a tumult of the kingdoms
of the nations gathered together!
The LORD of hosts mustereth
the host for the battle.
- 5** They come from a far country,
from the uttermost part of heaven,
Even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation,
to destroy the whole land.
- 6** Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand;
as destruction from the Almighty shall it come.
- 7** Therefore shall all hands be feeble³,
And every heart of man shall melt:
- 8** and they shall be dismayed;
Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them;
they shall be in pain as a woman in travail:
They shall be amazed one at another;
their faces shall be faces of flame.
- 9** Behold, the day of the LORD cometh,
cruel, with wrath and fierce anger;

¹ See note on p. 479.

² This prophecy, whose author
is unknown, was written shortly

before the fall of Babylon in
538 B. C.

³ A line has been lost after this.

- To make the land a desolation,
and to destroy the sinners thereof.
- 10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof
shall not give their light :
The sun shall be darkened in his going forth,
and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
- 11 And I will punish the world for their evil,
and the wicked for their iniquity ;
And I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease,
and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.
- 12 I will make a man more rare than fine gold,
even a man than the pure gold of Ophir.
- 13 Therefore I will make the heavens to tremble,
and the earth shall be shaken out of her place,
In the wrath of the LORD of hosts,
and in the day of his fierce anger.
- 14 And it shall come to pass, that as the chased gazelle,
and as sheep that no man gathereth,
They shall turn every man to his own people,
and shall flee every man to his own land.
- 15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through ;
and every one that is taken shall fall by the sword.
- 16 Their infants also shall be dashed in pieces
before their eyes ;
Their houses shall be spoiled,
and their wives ravished.
- 17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes¹
against them,
Which shall not regard silver, and as for gold,
they shall not delight in it.
- 18 And their bows shall dash the young men in pieces² ;
and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb ;
their eye shall not spare children.
- 19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms,
the beauty of the Chaldeans' pride,
Shall be as when God overthrew
Sodom and Gomorrah.

¹ Led by Cyrus.² The text of this verse is defective.

- 20 It shall never be inhabited,
 neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation :
 Neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there ;
 neither shall shepherds make their flocks to lie down
 there.
- 21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there ;
 and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures ;
 And ostriches shall dwell there,
 and satyrs¹ shall dance there.
- 22 And wolves shall cry in their castles,
 and jackals in the pleasant palaces :
 And her time is near to come,
 and her days shall not be prolonged.

AN ODE OF TRIUMPH OVER THE FALLEN
 KING OF BABYLON².

- 14** 4 How hath the oppressor ceased !
 the golden city³ ceased !
- 5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked,
 the sceptre of the rulers ;
- 6 That smote the peoples in wrath
 with a continual stroke,
 That ruled the nations in anger,
 with a persecution that none restrained.
- 7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet :
 they break forth into singing.
- 8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee,
 and the cedars of Lebanon, saying,
 ‘ Since thou art laid down,
 no feller is come up against us.’
- 9 Sheol from beneath is moved for thee
 to meet thee at thy coming :
 It⁴ stirreth up the shades for thee,
 even all the chief ones of the earth ;

¹ Fabulous creatures with goats’
 legs.

² Written either in 538 or a little
 before.

³ Rather, ‘ his insolent raging.’

⁴ Better, ‘ He ;’ i. e. the lord of
 Sheol.

- It¹ hath raised up from their thrones
all the kings of the nations.
- 10 All they shall answer
and say unto thee,
'Art thou also become weak as we?
art thou become like unto us?
- 11 Thy pomp is brought down to Sheol,
and the noise of thy viols:
The worm is spread under thee,
and worms cover thee.'
- 12 How art thou fallen from heaven,
O day star, son of the morning!
How art thou cut down to the ground,
which didst lay low the nations!
- 13 And thou saidst in thine heart,
'I will ascend into heaven,
I will exalt my throne
above the stars of God;
And I will sit upon the mount of congregation,
in the uttermost parts of the north:
- 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds;
I will be like the Most High.'
- 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to Sheol,
to the uttermost parts of the pit.
- 16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee
they shall consider thee, saying,
'Is this the man that made the earth to tremble,
that did shake kingdoms;
- 17 That made the world as a wilderness,
and overthrew the cities thereof;
That let not loose his prisoners
to their home?
- 18 All the kings of the nations, all of them,
sleep in glory, every one in his own house.
- 19 But thou art cast forth with the slain,
that are thrust through with the sword,
That go down to the stones of the pit;
as a carcase trodden under foot.'

¹ Better, 'He;' i. e. the lord of Sheol.

- 20 Thou shalt not be joined with them
in burial,
Because thou hast destroyed thy land,
thou hast slain thy people ;
The seed of evil-doers
shall not be named for ever.
- 21 Prepare ye a place of slaughter for his children
for the iniquity of their fathers ;
That they rise not up, and possess the earth,
and fill the face of the world.

A VISION OF THE FALL OF BABYLON¹.

- 21 ¹ As whirlwinds in the South sweep through,
It cometh from the wilderness, from a terrible land.
- ² A grievous vision is declared unto me ;
'The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the
spoil^{er} spoileth.
Go up, O Elam² ; besiege, O Media³ ;
All the sighing thereof have I made to cease.'
- ³ Therefore are my loins filled with anguish ;
Pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman
in travail :
I am pained so that I cannot hear ;
I am dismayed so that I cannot see.
- ⁴ My heart panteth, horror hath affrighted me :
The twilight that I desired hath been turned into trem-
bling unto me.
- ⁵ They prepare the table⁴, they spread the carpets, they
eat, they drink :
'Rise up, ye princes, anoint the shield.'
- ⁶ For thus hath the Lord said unto me,
'Go, set a watchman ; let him declare what he seeth :
- ⁷ And when he seeth a troop, horsemen in pairs,
A troop of asses, a troop of camels,
He shall hearken diligently with much heed.'

¹ Written shortly before 538 B.C.

² Elam was Cyrus's native land.

³ Media early became part of
Cyrus's empire.

⁴ In vision he sees the Baby-
lonians feasting when they should
prepare to fight.

- 8 And he cried : ‘ O Lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time,
And am set in my ward whole nights :
9 And, behold, here cometh a troop of men, horsemen in pairs.’
And he answered and said, ‘ Babylon is fallen, is fallen ;
And all the graven images of her gods are broken unto the ground.’
10 O thou my threshing¹, and the corn of my floor¹ :
That which I have heard from the LORD of hosts,
The God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

CONSOLATION FOR ISRAEL².

- 40** 1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people,
saith your God.
2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem,
and cry unto her,
That her time of service is accomplished,
that her punishment is accepted ;
That she hath received of the LORD'S hand
double for all her sins.
3 The voice of one that crieth, Prepare ye in the wilderness
the way of the LORD,
Make level in the desert
a high way for our God.
4 Every valley shall be exalted,
and every mountain and hill shall be made low :
And the uneven shall be made level,
and the rough places a plain.
9 O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,
get thee up into the high mountain ;
O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem,
lift up thy voice with strength ;
Lift it up,
be not afraid ;

¹ Phrases for the suffering Israelites.

² Almost the whole of Isa. 40-55 forms a continuous and dramatic

prophecy. It was written while Cyrus was pursuing his victorious career, but before he captured Babylon (538). See note on 42¹.

Say unto the cities of Judah,
Behold, your God!

- 10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come as a mighty one,
and his arm shall rule for him :
Behold, his reward is with him,
and his recompence before him.
- 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd,
he shall gather the lambs in his arm,
And carry them in his bosom,
and shall gently lead those that give suck.

THE WORD OF JEHOVAH.

- 6 The voice of one saying, Cry.
And I said, What shall I cry ?
All flesh is grass,
and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field :
- 7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth ;
because the breath of the LORD bloweth upon it.
- 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth :
but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

THE POWER OF JEHOVAH.

- 12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand,
And meted out heaven with the span,
And comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure,
And weighed the mountains in scales,
And the hills in a balance ?
- 13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD,
Or being his counsellor hath taught him ?
- 14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him,
And taught him in the path of judgement,
And shewed to him the way of understanding ?
- 15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket,
And are counted as the small dust of the balance :
Behold, the isles are as the fine dust that is lifted up.
- 16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn,
Nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

THERE IS NONE LIKE HIM.

- 21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard?
hath it not been told you from the beginning?
Have ye not understood
from the foundations of the earth?
- 22 It is he that sitteth above the circle of the earth,
and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers;
That stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain,
and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:
- 23 That bringeth princes to nothing;
he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.
- 24 Scarce are they planted,
scarce are they sown,
Scarce hath their stock
taken root in the earth,
When he bloweth upon them, and they wither,
and the whirlwind taketh them away as stubble.
- 25 To whom then will ye liken me,
that I should be equal to him? saith the Holy One.
- 26 Lift up your eyes on high, and see;
Who hath created these?
He that bringeth out their host by number:
he calleth them all by name;
By the greatness of his might, and for that he is strong in
power,
not one is lacking.

LET ISRAEL TRUST IN HIM.

- 27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob,
and speakest, O Israel,
My way is hid from the LORD,
and my judgement is passed away from my God?
- 28 Hast thou not known?
hast thou not heard?
The everlasting God, the LORD,
the Creator of the ends of the earth,

Fainteth not, neither is weary ;
there is no searching of his understanding.

- 29 He giveth power to the faint ;
and to him that hath no might he increaseth strength.
30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary,
and the young men shall utterly fall :
But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their
strength ;
they shall mount up with wings as eagles.

IT IS HE THAT SENT CYRUS.

- 41 ¹ Keep silence before me, O islands ;
and let the peoples renew their strength :
Let them come near ; then let them speak :
let us come near together to judgement.
2 Who hath raised up one from the east,
whom righteousness¹ meeteth whithersoever he goeth ?
He giveth nations before him,
and maketh him rule over kings ;
He giveth them as the dust to his sword²,
as the driven stubble to his bow.
3 He pursueth them, and passeth on safely ;
even by a way that he had not gone with his feet.
4 Who hath wrought and done it,
calling the generations from the beginning ?
I the LORD, the first,
and with the last, I am he.

HE WILL DELIVER ISRAEL.

- 8 But thou, Israël, my servant,
Jacob whom I have chosen,
the seed of Abraham my friend ;
9 Thou whom I have taken hold of from the ends of the
earth,
and called thee from the corners thereof,
And said unto thee, Thou art my servant,
I have chosen thee and not cast thee away :

¹ i. e. victory (considered a proof
of righteousness).

² Better, 'His sword maketh
them like dust, his bow as the ' &c.

- 10 Fear thou not, for I am with thee ;
be not dismayed, for I am thy God :
I will strengthen thee ; yea, I will help thee ;
yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my
righteousness¹.
- 17 The poor and needy seek water and there is none,
and their tongue faileth for thirst ;
I the LORD will answer them,
I the God of Israel will not forsake them.
- 18 I will open rivers on the bare heights,
and fountains in the midst of the valleys ;
I will make the wilderness a pool of water,
and the dry land springs of water.
- 19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar,
the acacia tree, and the myrtle, and the oleaster ;
I will set in the desert the fir tree,
the plane and the cypress tree together :
- 20 That they may see, and know,
and consider, and understand together,
That the hand of the LORD hath done this,
and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

A CHALLENGE TO THE GODS OF THE NATIONS.

- 21 Produce your cause,
saith the LORD ;
Bring forth your strong reasons,
saith the King of Jacob.
- 22 Declare ye the former things, what they be,
that we may consider them,
And know the latter end of them ;
or shew us things for to come.
- 23 Declare the things that are to come hereafter,
that we may know that ye are gods :
Yea, do good, or do evil,
that we may be dismayed², and behold it together.
- 24 Behold, ye are of nothing,
and your work of nought.

¹ i. e. with my victorious right hand.

² Better, 'amazed.'

- 25 I have raised up one from the north, and he is come ;
 from the rising of the sun one that calleth upon my
 name :
 And he shall come ¹ upon rulers as upon mortar,
 and as the potter treadeth clay.
- 26 Who hath declared it from the beginning, that we may
 know ?
 and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous ?
 Yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that
 sheweth,
 yea, there is none that heareth your words.
- 27 I will first say unto Zion, behold, behold them ;
 and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good
 tidings.
- 28 And when I look, there is no man :
 even among them there is no counsellor.
- 29 Behold, they are all vanity ;
 their works are nought :
 Their molten images are wind and confusion.

THE SERVANT OF JEHOVAH².

- 42 ¹ Behold my servant, whom I uphold ;
 my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth :
 I have put my spirit upon him ;
 he shall bring forth judgement to the nations.
- 2 He shall not cry, nor lift up,
 nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.
- 3 A bruised reed shall he not break,
 and the dimly burning wick shall he not quench :
 He shall bring forth judgement in truth.
- 4 He shall not burn dimly nor be bruised ³,
 Till he have set judgement in the earth ;
 and the isles shall wait for his law.

¹ Better, 'trample.'

² This is one of four fragments,
 which are closely connected, and
 by many supposed to form parts

of an independent prophecy. The
 others are 49 1-6, 50 4-9, 52 13—
 53 12.

³ i. e. have his spirit broken.

JEHOVAH'S PROMISE TO ISRAEL.

- 18 Hear, ye deaf¹ ;
 and look, ye blind, that ye may see.
 20 Thou seest many things, but thou observest not ;
 his ears are open, but he heareth not.
 22 They are all of them snared in holes,
 and they are hid in prison houses :
 They are for a prey, and none delivereth ;
 for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.
- 23 Who is there among you that will give ear to this ?
 that will hearken and hear for the time to come ?
 24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil,
 and Israel to the robbers ?
 25 He poured upon him the fury of his anger,
 and the strength of battle ;
 And it set him on fire round about, yet he knew not ;
 and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

- 43 ¹ But now thus saith the LORD
 that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee,
 O Israel :
 Fear not, for I have redeemed thee ;
 I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.
- 2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee ;
 and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee :
 When thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be
 burned ;
 neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.
- 3 For I am the LORD thy God,
 the Holy One of Israel, thy saviour ;
 I have given Egypt as thy ransom²,
 Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

¹ This stanza describes the helplessness of the Jewish exiles, personified as Jehovah's servant.

² i. e. Cyrus shall be allowed to conquer Egypt as the price of Israel's restoration.

- 4 Since thou hast been precious in my sight,
and honourable, and I have loved thee,
Therefore will I give men¹ for thee,
and peoples for thy life.
- 5 I will bring thy seed from the east,
and gather thee from the west ;
- 6 I will say to the north, Give up ;
and to the south, Keep not back ;
Bring my sons from far,
and my daughters from the end of the earth ;
- 7 Every one that is called by my name,
and whom I have created for my glory.

JEHOVAH'S COMMISSION TO CYRUS.

- 44** 24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer,
and he that formed thee from the womb :
I am the LORD, that maketh all things ;
that stretcheth forth the heavens alone ;
That spreadeth abroad the earth ;
(who is with me ?)
- 25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars²,
and maketh diviners mad ;
That turneth wise men backward,
and maketh their knowledge foolish :
 - 26 That confirmeth the word of his servant,
and performeth the counsel of his messengers ;
That saith of Jerusalem, ' She shall be inhabited ; '
and to the temple, ' Thy foundation shall be laid³. '
And of the cities of Judah, ' They shall be built,
and I will raise up the waste places thereof ; '²
 - 27 That saith to the deep, ' Be dry,
and I will dry up thy rivers : '
 - 28 That saith of Cyrus, ' He is my shepherd,
and shall perform all my pleasure. '

¹ Better, ' countries. '

² i. e. soothsayers.

³ Transposed from ver. 28.

- 45** ¹ Thus saith the LORD,
to his anointed, to Cyrus,
Whose right hand I have holden,
to subdue nations before him,
To open the doors before him,
and the gates shall not be shut ;
- 2** I will go before thee,
and make the rugged places plain :
I will break in pieces the doors of brass,
and cut in sunder the bars of iron :
- 3** And I will give thee the treasures ¹ of darkness,
and hidden riches of secret places :
I am the LORD, which call thee by thy name,
even the God of Israel.
- 4** For Jacob my servant's sake,
and Israel my chosen,
I have called thee by thy name ² :
I have surnamed thee though thou hast not known me :
- 5** I am the LORD, and there is none else ;
beside me there is no God :
- I will gird thee,
though thou hast not known me :
- 6** That they may know,
from the rising of the sun, and from the west,
That there is none beside me : I am the LORD,
and there is none else.
- 7** I form the light and create darkness ;
I make peace and create evil ;
I am the LORD,
that doeth all these things.

¹ i. e. the hoards of your enemies.

² i. e. 'My shepherd' (44 28).

THE COMMISSION OF CYRUS JUSTIFIED.

- 9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker !
 a potsherd among the potsherds of the earth !
 Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, ' What makest thou ?'
 or thy work, ' He hath no hands¹ ?'
- 11 Thus saith the LORD,
 the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker :
 Ask me of the things that are to come ;
 and concerning the work of my hands, command ye me.
- 12 I have made the earth,
 and created man upon it :
 I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens,
 and all their host have I commanded.
- 13 I have raised him² up in righteousness,
 and I will make straight all his ways :
 He shall build my city,
 and he shall let my exiles go free.

JEHOVAH IS THE DELIVERER OF ALL.

- 18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens ;
 he is God ;
 That formed the earth and made it ;
 he established it,
 He created it not a waste,
 he formed it to be inhabited :
 I am the LORD,
 and there is none else.
- 19 I have not spoken in secret,
 in a place of the land of darkness ;
 I said not unto the seed of Jacob,
 Seek ye me in vain :

¹ ' Hand ' is frequently used in Hebrew for ' power '.

² i. e. Cyrus.

I the LORD speak righteousness,
I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble yourselves and come ; draw near together,
ye that are escaped of the nations¹ ;
They have no knowledge that carry
the wood of their graven image,
And pray²
unto a god that cannot save.

21 Declare ye, and bring it forth ;
yea, let them take counsel together :
Who hath shewed this from ancient time ?
who hath declared it of old ?
Have not I the LORD ?
and there is no God else beside me ;
A just God and a saviour ;
there is none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved,
all the ends of the earth :
For I am God, and there is none else.
By myself have I sworn,
Righteousness³ is gone forth from my mouth,
a word which shall not return,
That unto me every knee shall bow,
every tongue shall swear.

24 'Only in the LORD', shall one say of me '
'is righteousness and strength :'
And all they that were incensed against him
shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel
be justified, and shall glory.

¹ i. e. the remnants left after Cyrus's victories.

² Words missing. ³ i. e. victory. See 41 2.

⁴ This couplet should probably read, 'Only in the LORD hath Jacob righteousness and strength.'

THE FAILURE OF THE HEATHEN GODS.

- 46 ¹ Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth ;
 their idols are upon the beasts, and upon the cattle :
 the things that ye carried about ¹ are made a load,
 a burden to the weary beast.
² They stoop, they bow down together ;
 they could not deliver the burden,
 but themselves are gone into captivity.

A CHANT OF TRIUMPH OVER BABYLON'S FALL.

- 47 ¹ Come down, and sit in the dust,
 O virgin daughter ² of Babylon ;
 Sit on the ground without a throne,
 O daughter of the Chaldeans :
 For thou shalt no more be called
 tender and delicate.
² Take the millstones, and grind meal :
 remove thy veil,
 Strip off the train, uncover the leg,
 pass through the rivers.
³ I will take vengeance, and will make truce with no man,
⁴ Our Redeemer ³,
 The LORD of hosts is his name,
 the Holy One of Israel.
⁵ Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness,
 O daughter of the Chaldeans :
 For thou shalt no more be called
 The lady of kingdoms.
⁶ I was wroth with my people,
 I profaned mine inheritance,

¹ i. e. the images of the gods, which were carried in procession at the New Year's festival in Babylon. But a better reading gives, 'Laid as a load upon the weary cattle.'

² i. e. the personification of Babylon.

³ Before 'Our' all scholars insert 'Saith'.

And gave them into thine hand :
thou didst shew them no mercy ;
Upon the aged hast thou very heavily
laid thy yoke.

7 And thou saidst, I shall be
a lady for ever :

So that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart,
neither didst remember the latter end thereof.

8 Now therefore hear this, thou that art given to pleasures,
that sittest securely,

That sayest in thine heart,

I am, and there is none else beside me ;

I shall not sit as a widow,

neither shall I know the loss of children :

9 But these two things shall come to thee

in a moment, in one day,

The loss of children, and widowhood :

in their full measure shall they come upon thee,

Despite of the multitude of thy sorceries,

and the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness ;
thou hast said, None seeth me.

Thy wisdom and thy knowledge,

it hath perverted thee :

And thou hast said in thine heart,

I am, and there is none else beside me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee ;

thou shalt not know how to charm it away :

And mischief shall fall upon thee ;

thou shalt not be able to put it away :

And desolation shall come upon thee suddenly,
which thou knowest not ¹.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments,

and with the multitude of thy sorceries,

If so be thou shalt be able to profit,

if so be thou mayest strike terror.

¹ A word missing. Probably, 'how to charm away.'

- 13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels :
 let now the astrologers,
 The stargazers,
 the monthly prognosticators,
 Stand up, and save thee
 from the things that shall come upon thee.
- 14 Behold, they shall be as stubble ;
 the fire shall burn them ;
 They shall not deliver themselves
 from the power of the flame :
- 15 Thus shall the things be unto thee
 wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth :
 they that have trafficked with thee
 Shall wander every one his own way ;
 there shall be none to save thee ¹.

THE EXILES MARCH OUT OF BABYLON.

- 48 20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans ;
 With a voice of singing declare ye, tell this,
 Utter it even to the end of the earth :
 Say ye, 'The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.'
- 21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts:
 He caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them :
 He clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

THE SERVANT OF JEHOVAH². (II.)

- 49 1 Listen, O isles, unto me ;
 and hearken, ye peoples, from far :
 The LORD hath called me from the womb ;
 from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of
 my name.
- 2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword,
 in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me ;
- ¹ This stanza should read, with a small correction of the text :
 'Such have they proved unto thee,
 for whom thou didst toil from thy youth :
 They are fled staggering, each his own way,
 and there is none to deliver thee.'

² See 42 1.

And he hath made me a polished shaft,
in his quiver hath he kept me close :

- 3 And he said unto me, Thou art my servant ;
Israel, in whom I will be glorified.
5 For I am honourable in the eyes of the LORD¹,
and my God is become my strength.
4 But I said, I have laboured in vain,
I have spent my strength for nought and vanity :
Yet surely my judgement is with the LORD,
and my recompence with my God.
5 And now saith the LORD
that formed me from the womb to be his servant,
To bring Jacob again to him²,
and that Israel be gathered unto him² :
6 It is too light a thing to raise up the tribes of Jacob,
and to restore the preserved of Israel :
I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles,
that my salvation may be unto the end of the earth.

THE SERVANT OF JEHOVAH. (III.)

- 50 4 The Lord GOD hath given me
the tongue of disciples,
That I should know how to speak a word in season
to him that is weary :
Morning by morning he wakeneth mine ear
to hear as disciples,
5 And I was not rebellious,
neither turned away backward.
6 I gave my back to the smiters,
and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair :
I hid not my face
from shame and spitting.
7 For the Lord GOD will help me ;
therefore have I not been confounded :

¹ Transposed from ver. 5, to suit the sense.

² The text of these two lines is very doubtful.

Therefore have I set my face like a flint,
and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is near that justifieth me ; who will contend with me ?
let us stand up together :

Who is mine adversary ?
let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me ;
who is he that shall condemn me ?

Behold, they all shall wax old as a garment ;
the moth shall eat them up.

JEHOVAH'S PROMISE IS SURE.

51 1 Harken to me, ye that follow after righteousness,
ye that seek the LORD :

Look unto the rock whence ye were hewn,
and to the hole¹ whence ye were digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father,
and unto Sarah that bare you :
For when he was but one I called him,
and I blessed him, and made him many.

3 For the LORD hath comforted Zion :
he hath comforted all her waste places,
And hath made her wilderness like Eden,
and her desert like the garden of the LORD ;
Joy and gladness shall be found therein,
thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 Attend unto me, O my people ;
and give ear unto me, O my nation :
For a law shall go forth from me,
and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the
peoples.

5 My righteousness is near,
my salvation is gone forth,
And mine arms shall judge the peoples ;
the isles shall wait for me.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens,
and look upon the earth beneath :

¹ i. e. quarry.

For the heavens shall vanish away like smoke,
and the earth shall wax old like a garment,
And they that dwell therein¹
shall die like gnats.

But my salvation shall be for ever,
and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness,
the people in whose heart is my law ;
Fear ye not the reproach of men,
neither be ye dismayed at their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment,
and the worm shall eat them like wool :
But my righteousness shall be for ever,
and my salvation unto all generations.

THE PROPHET'S APPEAL TO JEHOVAH.

9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD ;
Awake, as in the days of old, the generations of ancient
times.

Art thou not it that cut Rahab in pieces², that pierced the
dragon ?

Art thou not it which dried up the sea³, the waters of the
great deep ?

ZION'S SORROW SHALL BE CHANGED TO JOY.

17 Awake, awake,
stand up, O Jerusalem,
Which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD
the cup of his fury ;
Thou hast drunken the bowl of the cup of staggering,
and drained it.

19 These two things are befallen thee ;
who shall bemoan thee ?
Desolation and destruction, and the famine and the
sword ;
how shall I comfort thee ?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie
as an antelope in a net ,

¹ Some words missing.

² See Job 26 12.

³ See Gen. 1 9.

They are full of the fury of the LORD,
the rebuke of thy God.

- 21 Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted,
and drunken, but not with wine :
22 Thus saith the LORD, and thy God
that pleadeth the cause of his people,
Behold, I have taken out of thine hand
the cup of staggering,
Even the bowl of the cup of my fury ;
thou shalt no more drink it again :
23 And I will put it into the hand
of them that afflict thee ;
Which have said to thy soul,
Bow down, that we may go over :
And thou hast laid thy back as the ground,
and as the street, to them that go over.

- 52 ¹ Awake, awake,
put on thy strength, O Zion ;
Put on thy beautiful garments,
O Jerusalem, the holy city :
For henceforth there shall no more come into thee
the uncircumcised and the unclean.
2 Shake thyself from the dust ; arise,
sit thee down, O Jerusalem :
Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck,
O captive daughter of Zion ¹.
7 How beautiful upon the mountains
are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings,
That publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good,
that publisheth salvation ;
That saith unto Zion,
Thy God reigneth !
8 The voice of thy watchmen ! they lift up the voice,
together do they sing ;
For they shall see, eye to eye,
how the LORD returneth to Zion.

¹ Two lines are missing.

- 9 Break forth into joy, sing together,
ye waste places of Jerusalem :
For the LORD hath comforted his people,
he hath redeemed Jerusalem.
- 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm
in the eyes of all the nations ;
And all the ends of the earth shall see
the salvation of our God.
- 11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence¹,
touch no unclean thing ;
Go ye out of the midst of her ; be ye clean,
ye that bear the vessels of the LORD.
- 12 For ye shall not go out in haste,
neither shall ye go by flight :
For the LORD will go before you ;
and the God of Israel will be your rearward.

THE SERVANT OF JEHOVAH². (IV.)

- 13 Behold, my servant shall prosper, he shall be exalted
and lifted up, and shall be very high.
- 14 Like as many were astonished at thee³,
- 15 So shall he startle many nations⁴ ;
kings shall shut their mouths because of him :
For that which had not been told them shall they see ;
and that which they had not heard shall they understand.

- 53** 1 Who hath believed that which we have heard ?
and to whom hath the arm of the LORD been revealed ?
- 2 For he grew up before him as a tender plant,
and as a root out of a dry ground :

He had no comeliness that we should look upon him ;
there is no beauty that we should desire him.

¹ These last lines are addressed to the exiles in Babylon. The two lines which have been lost after ver. 10 probably served as an introduction to them.

² See 42 1.

³ For 'thee' we should certainly read 'him'. A line has been lost after this: perhaps 'So shall he shine forth before many'.

⁴ Rather, 'Many nations will be amazed at him.'

His visage was so marred from that of man¹,
and his form from that of the sons of men.

3 He was despised and forsaken of men ;
a man of sorrows and acquainted with sickness :
And as one from whom men hide their face
he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our sicknesses,
and carried our sorrows :
Yet we did esteem him stricken,
smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions,
he was bruised for our iniquities :
The chastisement of our peace was upon him ;
and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray ;
we have turned every one to his own way ;
And the LORD hath laid on him
the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, yet he humbled himself
and opened not his mouth ;
As a lamb that is led to the slaughter,
and as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb.

8 By oppression and judgement he was taken away ;
and his life who shall recount ?
For he was cut off out of the land of the living,
for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And they made his grave with the wicked,
and with the rich in his death ;
Although he had done no violence,
neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him² ;
He hath put him to grief :

¹ Transposed from 52 14, where, in the opinion of most scholars, it is out of place.

² The Hebrew text of verses 10

and 11 is so corrupt that all translations are but guesses. The versification is quite lost.

When his soul shall make an offering for sin
 He shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days,
 And the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

- 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied.

By his knowledge ' shall my servant make many righteous :
 and he shall bear their iniquities.

- 12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great,
 and he shall divide the spoil with the strong ;

Because he poured out his soul unto death,
 and was numbered with the transgressors :
 Yet he bare the sin of many,
 and made intercession for the transgressors.

THE HAPPINESS OF RESTORED ZION.

- 54 ¹ Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear ;
 break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst
 not travail with child :

For more are the children of the desolate
 than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

- 2 Enlarge the place of thy tent,
 and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations ;

Spare not : lengthen thy cords
 and strengthen thy stakes².

- 3 For thou shalt spread-abroad³
 on the right hand and on the left ;
 And thy seed shall possess the nations,
 and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

- 4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed :
 neither be thou confounded ; for thou shalt not be put
 to shame :

¹ Possibly 'My servant is the scorn of the many, though he bore', &c.

² i. e. the tent-pegs.

³ Some words are missing.

For thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth,
and the reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou remember
no more.

- 5 For thy Maker is thine husband ;
the LORD of hosts is his name :
And the Holy One of Israel is thy redeemer ;
the God of the whole earth shall he be called.
- 6 For the LORD hath called thee as a wife
forsaken and grieved in spirit,
Even a wife of youth, when she is cast off¹,
saith thy God.

JEHOVAH'S PROMISE TO ZION.

- 7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee ;
But with great mercies will I gather thee.
- 8 In wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment
But with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee,
Saith the LORD thy redeemer.
- 9 This is unto me as the days of Noah,
When I swore that the waters of Noah
Should no more go over the earth,
So have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee,
Nor rebuke thee.
- 10 For the mountains shall depart,
And the hills be removed ;
But my kindness shall not depart from thee,
Neither shall my covenant of peace be removed,
Saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.
- 11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted,
Behold, I will set thy stones in antimony,
And lay thy foundations with sapphires.
- 12 And I will make thy pinnacles of rubies,
And thy gates of carbuncles,
And all thy border of pleasant stones.

¹ Better, 'Yea, a wife of youth shall not be cast off.'

- 13 And all thy children¹ shall be taught of the LORD
 And great shall be the peace of thy children.
 In righteousness shalt thou be established.

THE EXILES INVITED TO RETURN.

- 55¹ Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters,
 and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat;
 Yea, come, buy wine and milk
 without money and without price.
- 2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread?
 and your earnings for that which satisfieth not?
 Harken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good,
 and let your soul delight itself in fatness.
- 3 And I will make an everlasting covenant with you,
 even the sure mercies of David.
- 4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the peoples,
 a leader and commander to the peoples.
- 5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not,
 and a nation that knew not thee shall run unto thee,
 Because of the LORD thy God,
 and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified
 thee.
- 6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found,
 call ye upon him while he is near:
- 8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts,
 neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.
- 9 For as the heavens²
 are higher than the earth,
 So are my ways higher than your ways,
 and my thoughts than your thoughts.
- 10 For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven,
 and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth,
 And maketh it bring forth and bud,
 and giveth seed to the sower and bread to the eater;
- 11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth:
 it shall not return unto me void,

¹ 'Children' is a copyist's error for 'builders', cf. 62 5,

² Some words are missing.

but it shall accomplish that which I please,
and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

- 12 For ye shall go out with joy,
and be led forth with peace :
The mountains and the hills shall break forth before you
into singing,
and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.
- 13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree,
and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree :
And it shall be to the LORD for a name,
for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off¹.

WHAT IS TRUE RELIGION²?

- 58** 1 Cry aloud, and spare not,
lift up thy voice like a trumpet,
And declare unto my people their transgression,
and to the house of Jacob their sins.
- 2 Yet they seek me daily,
and delight to know my ways :
As a nation that did righteousness,
and forsook not the ordinance of their God,
They ask of me righteous ordinances,
they delight to draw near unto God.
- 3 'Wherefore have we fasted,' (say they,) 'and thou seest
not ?
Wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no
knowledge ?'
Behold, in the day of your fast ye find your own pleasure,
and exact all your labours³.
- 4 Behold, ye fast for strife and contention,
and to smite with the fist of wickedness :
Ye fast not this day
so as to make your voice to be heard on high.
- 5 Is such the fast that I have chosen ?
the day for a man to afflict his soul ?

¹ This is the end of the prophecies of 'Deutero-Isaiah', who wrote all, or nearly all, of chapters 40-55. See note on page 590.

² Written, as was the greater part of Isa. 56-66, between 460 and 450 B. C.

³ Better, 'debts.'

- Is it to bow down his head as a rush,
and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him ?
Wilt thou call this a fast,
and an acceptable day to the LORD ?
- 6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen¹ ?
To loose the bonds of wickedness,
to undo the bands of the yoke,
And to let the oppressed go free,
and that ye break every yoke ?
- 7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry,
and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy
house ?
When thou seest the naked, that thou cover him ;
and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh ?
- 8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning,
and thy healing shall spring forth speedily :
And thy righteousness shall go before thee ;
the glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward.
- 9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer ;
thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am.
If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke,
the putting forth of the finger, and speaking wickedly ;
- 10 And if thou bestow on the hungry that which thy soul
desireth,
and satisfy the afflicted soul ;
Then shall thy light rise in darkness,
and thine obscurity be as the noonday :
- 11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually,
and satisfy thy soul in drought,
And make strong thy bones ;
and thou shalt be like a watered garden,
And like a spring of water,
whose waters fail not.
- 12 And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste
places :
thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations ;
And thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach,
The restorer of paths to dwell in.

¹ A line is missing.

A PROMISE OF PROSPERITY FOR ZION¹.

- 60** 1 Arise, shine ; for thy light is come,
and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.
- 2 For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth,
and gross darkness the peoples :
But the LORD shall arise upon thee,
and his glory shall be seen upon thee.
- 3 And nations shall come to thy light,
and kings to the brightness of thy rising.
- 4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see :
they all gather themselves together, they come to thee :
Thy sons shall come from far,
and thy daughters shall be carried in the arms.
- 5 Then thou shalt see and be lightened,
and thine heart shall tremble and be enlarged ;
Because the abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee,
the wealth of the nations shall come unto thee.
- 6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee,
the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah ;
They all shall come from Sheba :
and shall proclaim the praises of the LORD.
- 7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee,
the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee :
They shall come up with acceptance on mine altar,
and I will beautify my beautiful house.
- 8 Who are these that fly as a cloud,
and as the doves to their windows ?
- 9 Surely the isles shall wait for me,
and the ships of Tarshish first,
To bring thy sons from far,
their silver and their gold with them,
For the name of the LORD thy God,
and for the Holy One of Israel, because he hath beautified thee.
- 10 And strangers shall build up thy walls,
and their kings shall minister unto thee :

¹ Written between 460 and 450 B. C.

For in my wrath I smote thee,
but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

- 11 Thy gates also shall be open continually ;
they shall not be shut day nor night ;
That men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations,
and their kings led with them.
- 13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee,
the fir tree, the pine, and the box tree together ;
To beautify the place of my sanctuary,
and I will make the place of my feet glorious.
- 14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee
shall come bending unto thee ;
And they shall call thee The city of the LORD,
The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.
- 15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken
and hated, so that no man passed through thee,
I will make thee an eternal excellency,
a joy of many generations.
- 16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the nations,
and shalt suck the breast of kings :
And thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy saviour,
and thy redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.
- 17 For brass I will bring gold,
and for iron I will bring silver,
I will also make thy officers peace,
and thy taskmasters righteousness.
- 18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land,
desolation nor destruction within thy borders ;
But thou shalt call thy walls Salvation,
and thy gates Praise.
- 19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day ;
neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee :
But the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light,
and thy God thy glory.
- 20 Thy sun shall no more go down,
neither shall thy moon withdraw itself :
For the LORD shall be thine everlasting light,
and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

- 21 Thy people also shall be all righteous,
they shall inherit the land for ever ;
The branch of my planting,
the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.
- 22 The little one shall become a thousand,
and the small one a strong nation :
I the LORD
will hasten it in its time.

THE COMING YEAR OF GRACE.

- 61 1 The spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me ;
because the LORD hath anointed me
To preach good tidings unto the meek ;
he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted,
To proclaim liberty to the captives,
and the opening of the prison to them that are bound ;
- 2 To proclaim the year of the LORD'S good pleasure,
and the day of vengeance of our God ;
To comfort all that mourn ;
- 3 to give unto them a garland for ashes,
The oil of joy for mourning,
the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness ;
That they might be called trees of righteousness,
the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.
- 4 And they shall build the old wastes¹,
they shall raise up the former desolations:
And they shall repair the waste cities,
the desolations of many generations.
- 5 And strangers² shall stand and feed your flocks,
and aliens shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.
- 6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD :
men shall call you the ministers of our God :
Ye shall eat the wealth of the nations,
and to their glory shall ye succeed.
- 7 For your shame ye shall have double ;
and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion :
Therefore in their land they shall possess double :

¹ i. e. rebuild the ruined houses.

² i. e. foreigners as servants.

everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement,

I hate robbery with iniquity ;

And I will give them their recompence in truth,

and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the nations,

and their offspring among the peoples :

All that see them shall acknowledge them,

that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud,

and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it
to spring forth ;

So the Lord GOD will cause righteousness¹ and praise
to spring forth before all the nations.

62 1 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace,
and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest,
Until her righteousness¹ go forth as brightness,
and her salvation as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the nations shall see thy righteousness¹,
and all kings thy glory :

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of beauty in the hand of the
and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. [LORD,

LET ZION PREPARE TO RECEIVE HER SONS.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed 'Forsaken' ;
neither shall thy land any more be termed 'Desolate' :
But thou shalt be called 'My delight is in her²,'
and thy land 'Married³:'

For the LORD delighteth in thee,
and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin,
so shall thy sons⁴ marry thee :

And as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride,
so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

¹ i. e. prosperity. See 41 2.

² Heb. *Hephzi-bah*.

³ Heb. *Beulah*.

⁴ 'sons' is clearly a copyist's
error for 'Builder'. See 54 13.

- 6 I have set watchmen ¹ upon thy walls,
 O Jerusalem ;
 They shall never hold their peace
 day nor night.
 Ye that are the LORD'S remembrancers,
 take ye no rest,
- 7 And give him no rest
 till he establish,
 And till he make Jerusalem
 a praise in the earth.
- 8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand,
 and by the arm of his strength,
 Surely I will no more give thy corn
 to be meat for thine enemies ;
 And strangers shall not drink thy wine,
 for the which thou hast laboured :
- 9 But they that have garnered it shall eat it,
 and praise the LORD ;
 And they that have gathered it shall drink it
 in the courts of my sanctuary.
- 10 Go through, go through the gates ;
 prepare ye the way of the people ;
 Cast up, cast up the high way ;
 gather out the stones ;
 Lift up an ensign ²
 for the peoples.
- 11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed
 unto the end of the earth :
 Say ye to the daughter of Zion,
 Behold, thy salvation cometh ;
 Behold, his reward is with him,
 and his recompence before him.
- 12 And they shall call them, The holy people,
 The redeemed of the LORD :
 And thou shalt be called Sought out,
 A city not forsaken.

¹ Angels whose duty it is to remind the Lord of his intention to restore Jerusalem.

² Some words are missing.

COMMEMORATION OF PAST BENEFITS¹.

- 63** ⁷ I will make mention of the lovingkindnesses of the LORD,
 and the praises of the LORD,
 According to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us;
 and the great goodness toward the house of Israel,
 Which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies,
 and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.
- ⁸ For he said, Surely, they are my people,
 children that will not deal falsely:
 So he was their saviour.
- ⁹ In all their affliction he was afflicted²,
 and the angel of his presence saved them:
 In his love and in his pity
 he redeemed them;
 And he bare them, and carried them
 all the days of old.
- ¹⁰ But they rebelled,
 and grieved his holy spirit:
 Therefore he was turned to be their enemy,
 and himself fought against them.
- ¹¹ Then his people remembered the ancient days
 of Moses, saying,
 Where is he that brought them up out of the sea
 with the shepherd of his flock?
 Where is he that put his holy spirit
 in the midst of them?
- ¹² That caused his glorious arm to go
 at the right hand of Moses?
 That divided the water before them,
 to make himself an everlasting name?
- ¹³ That led them through the depths,
 that they stumbled not?
 As an horse in the wilderness,
- ¹⁴ as the cattle that go down into the valley.

¹ Written between 460 and 450 B. C. bable correction gives, 'No messenger nor angel, but his own presence saved them.'

² The text is corrupt. A pro-

A PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE.

- 15 Look down from heaven, and behold
 from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory :
 Where is thy zeal and thy mighty acts ?
 the yearnings of thy bowels and thy compassion ?
- 16 Though Abraham knoweth us not,
 and Israel doth not acknowledge us :
 Thou, O LORD, art our father ;
 our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.
- 17 O LORD, why dost thou make us to err from thy ways,
 and hardenest our heart from thy fear ?
 Return for thy servants' sake,
 the tribes of thine inheritance.
- 18 Thy holy people possessed it but a little while :
 our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary ¹.
- 19 We are become as they over whom thou never barest
 rule ;
 as they that were not called by thy name.

- 64** ¹ Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou
 wouldest come down,
 that the mountains might quake at thy presence ;
- 2 As when fire kindleth the brushwood,
 and the fire causeth the waters to boil :
 To make thy name known to thine adversaries,
 that the nations may tremble at thy presence !
- 6 We are all become as one that is unclean,
 and all our righteousnesses are as a polluted garment :
 And we all do fade as a leaf ;
 and our iniquities, like the wind, take us away.
- 7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name,
 that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee :
 For thou hast hid thy face from us,
 and hast delivered us into the power of our iniquities.

¹ See Nehemiah 1 ⁴, 2 ⁵.

- 8 But now, O LORD,
 thou art our father ;
 We are the clay, and thou our potter ;
 and we all are the work of thy hand.
- 9 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD,
 neither remember iniquity for ever :
 Behold, look, we beseech thee,
 we are all thy people.
- 10 Thy holy cities are become a wilderness,
 Jerusalem a desolation.
 Our holy and beautiful house,
 where our fathers praised thee,
 Is burned with fire ;
 and all our pleasant things are laid waste.
 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O Lord ?
 wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore ?

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET HAGGAI.

AN EXHORTATION TO BUILD THE TEMPLE.

1 ¹ In the second year¹ of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel² the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying, ² Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come for the LORD'S house to be built. ³ Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, ⁴ Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your cieled houses, while this house lieth waste? ⁵ Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Consider your ways. ⁶ Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes. ⁷ Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Consider your ways. ⁸ Go up to the hill country, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD. ⁹ Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it³. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that lieth waste, while ye run every man to his own house. ¹⁰ Therefore for your sake the heaven is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit. ¹¹ And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

¹² Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him; and the people did fear before the LORD. ¹³ Then spake Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD. ¹⁴ And the LORD

¹ August, 520 B. C. ² See Ezra 5 1-3. ³ i. e. blast it or scatter it.

stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, 15 in the four and twentieth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

THE NEW TEMPLE SHALL BE THE CENTRE OF A GLORIOUS KINGDOM.

2 1 In the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, 2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying, 3 Who is left among you that saw this house in its former glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes as nothing? 4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts, 5 and my spirit abideth among you: fear ye not. 6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts: Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; 7 and I will shake all nations, and the desirable things of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. 8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. 9 The latter glory of this house shall be greater than the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

20 And the word of the LORD came the second time unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying, 21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth: 22 and I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down. 23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ZECHARIAH.

A PROMISE OF CONSOLATION FOR JERUSALEM.

1 7 UPON the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius¹, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, 8 I saw in the night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom; and behind him there were horses, red, sorrel, and white. 9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be. 10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These are they² whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth. 11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest. 12 Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years³? 13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me with good words, even comfortable words. 14 So the angel that talked with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. 15 And I am very sore displeased with the nations that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward⁴ the affliction. 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD: I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies; my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem. 17 Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: My cities shall yet overflow with prosperity; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

¹ 520 B. C.

² Angels who acted as inspectors of different parts of the earth, and brought reports. See Job 17.

³ The fall of Jerusalem was in 586.

⁴ i. e. they punished Israel excessively. See Isa. 47 6.

THE HEATHEN POWERS SHALL BE BROKEN.

18 And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns. 19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. 20 And the LORD shewed me four smiths. 21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

JERUSALEM SHALL BE GREAT AND PROSPEROUS.

2 1 And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand. 2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. 3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, 4 and said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as villages without walls, by reason of the multitude of men and cattle therein. 5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and I will be the glory in the midst of her. 8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts: After glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye. 9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand over them, and they shall be a spoil to those that served them: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me. 10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD. 11 And many nations shall join themselves to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee. 12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah as his portion in the holy land, and shall yet choose Jerusalem. 13 Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD: for he is waked up out of his holy habitation.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET MALACHI¹.

ISRAEL HAS BEEN PREFERRED TO EDOM.

1 2 I HAVE loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Is not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I have loved Jacob; 3 but Esau I hated, and made his mountains a desolation, and gave his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness. 4 Whereas Edom saith, We are beaten down, but we will return and build the waste places, thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down: and men shall call them The border of wickedness, and The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever. 5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD is great beyond the border of Israel.

THE PRIESTS DISHONOUR JEHOVAH BY THEIR NEGLECT.

6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? 7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar. And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible. 8 And when ye offer the blind for sacrifice, it is no evil! and when ye offer the lame and sick, it is no evil! Present it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee? or will he accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts. 9 And now, I pray you, intreat the favour of God, that he may be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he accept any of your persons? saith the LORD of hosts. 10 Oh that there were one among you that would shut the doors, that ye might not kindle fire on mine altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will

¹ Malachi is not a proper name, but means 'My messenger'. This prophecy was written in the time of Ezra and Nehemiah.

I accept an offering at your hand. 11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name is great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense and a pure oblation are offered: for my name is great among the Gentiles, saith the LORD of hosts. 12 But ye profane it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible. 13 Ye say also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye have brought that which was taken by violence, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye bring the offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD. 14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a blemished thing: for I am a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is terrible among the Gentiles.

2 1 And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. 2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, then will I send the curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. 3 Behold, I will rebuke the seed for your sake, and will spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your feasts; and ye shall be taken away with it. 4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. 5 My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him that he might fear, and he feared me, and stood in awe of my name. 6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and uprightness, and did turn many away from iniquity. 7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts. 8 But ye are turned aside out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble in the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. 9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have had respect of persons in the law.

THE EVILS OF INTERMARRIAGE WITH THE HEATHEN.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, profaning the covenant of our fathers? 11 Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned¹ the sanctuary of the LORD which he loveth, and hath married the daughter of a strange god. 12 The LORD will cut off to the man that doeth this him that waketh and him that answereth, out of the tents of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts. 13 And this again ye do: ye cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with sighing, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, neither receiveth it with good will at your hand. 14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously, though she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. 15 And not one hath done so who had a residue of the spirit. Or what? is there one that seeketh a godly seed? Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. 16 For I hate putting away, saith the LORD, the God of Israel, and him that covereth his garment with violence, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

JEHOVAH WILL COME IN JUDGEMENT.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? In that ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where is the God of judgement? 1 Behold, **3** I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in, behold, he cometh, saith the LORD of hosts. 2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:

¹ See Ezra 9 1-10 17 and Neh. 13 23-28.

3 and he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto the LORD offerings in righteousness. 4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in ancient years. 5 And I will come near to you to judgement; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers; and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts. 6 For I the LORD change not; therefore ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

THE PEOPLE ARE BEING PUNISHED FOR NEGLECT OF WORSHIP.

7 From the days of your fathers ye have turned aside from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye say, Wherein shall we return? 8 Will a man rob God? yet ye rob me¹. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. 9 Ye are cursed with the curse; for ye rob me, even this whole nation. 10 Bring ye the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. 11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts. 12 And all nations shall call you happy: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

GOOD AND EVIL SHALL RECEIVE THEIR DUES.

13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein have we spoken against thee? 14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his charge, and that we have walked in mourning apparel before the LORD of hosts? 15 And now we call the proud happy;

¹ See Neh. 10 29-39, 13 10-11.

yea, they that work wickedness are built up ; yea, they tempt God, and are delivered. 16 Then they that feared the LORD spake one with another : and the LORD hearkened, and heard, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. 17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in the day that I do this, even a peculiar treasure ; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. 18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him **4** that serveth God and him that serveth him not. 1 For, behold, the day cometh, it burneth as a furnace ; and all the proud, and all that work wickedness, shall be stubble : and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings ; and ye shall go forth, and gambol as calves of the stall. 3 And ye shall tread down the wicked ; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

ELIJAH SHALL HERALD THE DAY OF THE LORD.

4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and judgements. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the LORD come. 6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers ; lest I come and smite the land with a curse.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

OBADIAH.

EDOM HAS BEEN PUNISHED FOR HIS CRUELTY TO ISRAEL¹.

- 1 THUS saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom :
We have heard tidings from the LORD,
and an ambassador is sent among the nations,
Saying, Arise ye, and let us rise up
against her in battle.
- 2 Behold, I have made thee small among the nations :
thou art greatly despised.
- 3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee,
O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock²,
whose habitation is high ;
That saith in his heart,
Who shall bring me down to the ground ?
- 4 Though thou mount on high as the eagle,
and though thy nest be set among the stars,
I will bring thee down from thence,
saith the LORD.
- 5 If thieves came to thee, would they not steal till they had
enough ?
If grapegatherers came to thee,
would they not leave some gleaning grapes ?
- 7 All the men of thy confederacy³ have driven thee out,
even to the border :
The men that were at peace with thee
have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee.
- 10 For the violence done to thy brother Jacob
shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for
ever.
- 11 In the day that thou stoodest aloof,
in the day that strangers carried away his substance,

¹ Date probably about 430 B. C.

² Or, Sela. See 2 Kings 14⁷.

³ i. e. thy allies.

And foreigners entered into his gates,
and cast lots upon Jerusalem¹,
even thou wast as one of them.

12 But look² not thou on the day of thy brother
in the day of his disaster,
And rejoice not over the children of Judah
in the day of their destruction;
Neither speak proudly
in the day of distress.

13 Enter not into the gate of my people
in the day of their calamity;
Yea, look not thou on their affliction
in the day of their calamity,
Neither lay ye hands on their substance
in the day of their calamity.

14 And stand thou not in the crossway,
to cut off those of his that escape;
And deliver not up those of his that remain
in the day of distress.

15 As thou hast done,
it shall be done unto thee;
Thy dealing shall return
upon thine own head.

¹ This refers to the fall of Jerusalem in 586.

² The commands in verses 12-14 are in fact reproaches about Edom's conduct in the past: they might perhaps be rendered, 'Thou hadst no right to look', 'to rejoice', &c. Psalm 137⁷ also refers to the conduct of Edom on this occasion.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JOEL¹.

1 1 THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

THE PLAGUE OF LOCUSTS IN JUDAH.

- 2 Hear this, ye old men,
and give ear all ye inhabitants of the land.
Hath this been in your days,
or in the days of your fathers ?
- 3 Tell ye your children of it,
and let your children tell another generation.
- 6 For a nation is come up upon my land,
strong, and without number ;
His teeth are the teeth of a lion,
and he hath the jaw teeth of a great lion.
- 7 He hath laid my vine waste,
and broken my fig tree :
He hath made it clean bare, and cast it down ;
the branches thereof are made white.
- 9 The meal offering and the drink offering is cut off
from the house of the LORD ;
The priests,
the LORD'S ministers, mourn.
- 10 The field is wasted,
the land mourneth ;
For the corn is wasted, the new wine is dried up,
the oil languisheth.
- 11 The husbandmen are ashamed,
the vinedressers howl,
For the wheat and for the barley ;
for the harvest of the field is perished.
- 12 The vine is withered,
and the fig tree languisheth ;

¹ Probably written early in the fourth century B. C.

The pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree,

even all the trees of the field are withered.

13 Gird yourselves with sackcloth, and lament, ye priests ;
howl, ye ministers of the altar ;

Come, lie all night in sackcloth,
ye ministers of my God :

For the meal offering and the drink offering is withholden
from the house of your God.

14 Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly,
gather all the inhabitants of the land
Unto the house of the LORD your God,
and cry unto the LORD.

16 Is not the meat cut off
before our eyes,
Yea, joy and gladness
from the house of our God ?

17 The seeds shrivel under their clods ;
the garners are laid desolate,
The barns are broken down ;
for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan !
the herds of cattle are perplexed,
Because they have no pasture ;
yea, the flocks of sheep suffer punishment.

19 O LORD, to thee do I cry :
for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness,
And the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 Yea, the beasts of the field pant unto thee :
For the water brooks are dried up,
and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

THE LOCUSTS MARCH LIKE AN ARMY.

2¹ Blow ye the trumpet in Zion,
and sound an alarm in my holy mountain ;
Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble :
for the day of the LORD cometh ;

2 A day of darkness and gloominess,
a day of clouds and thick darkness ;

A great people and a strong,
there hath not been ever the like,
Neither shall be any more after them,
even to the years of many generations.

- 3 A fire devoureth before them ;
and behind them a flame burneth :
The land is as the garden of Eden before them,
and behind them a desolate wilderness ;
- 4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses ;
and as war-horses, so do they run.
- 5 Like the noise of chariots
on the tops of the mountains do they leap,
Like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the
stubble,
as a strong people set in battle array.
- 6 At their presence the peoples are in anguish :
all faces are waxed pale.
- 7 They run like mighty men ;
they climb the wall like men of war ;
And they march every one on his ways,
and they break not their ranks.
- 8 Neither doth one thrust another ;
they march every one in his path :
And they burst through the weapons,
and break not off their course.
- 9 They leap upon the city ; they run upon the wall ;
they climb up into the houses ;
They enter in at the windows
like a thief.
- 10 The earth quaketh before them ;
the heavens tremble :
The sun and the moon are darkened,
and the stars withdraw their shining :
- 11 And the LORD uttereth his voice
before his army ;
For his camp is very great ;
for he is strong that executeth his word :

A CALL TO PRAYER.

- 12 Yet even now, saith the LORD,
 turn ye unto me with all your heart,
 And with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning :
13 and rend your heart, and not your garments,
 And turn unto the LORD your God :
 for he is gracious and full of compassion,
 Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy,
 and repenteth him of the evil.
14 Who knoweth whether he will not turn and repent,
 and leave a blessing behind him,
 Even a meal offering¹ and a drink offering
 unto the LORD your God ?
15 Blow the trumpet in Zion,
 sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly :
16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation,
 assemble the old men, gather the children :
 Let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber,
 and the bride out of her closet.
17 Let the priests,
 the ministers of the LORD,
 Weep between the porch and the altar,
 and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD,
 And give not thine heritage to reproach,
 that the nations should use a byword against them :
 Wherefore should they say among the peoples,
 Where is their God ?

¹ i. e. enough corn to supply a meal offering.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JONAH¹.

JONAH'S MISSION AND VAIN FLIGHT.

1 NOW the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, **2** Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me. **3** But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD; and he went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD. **4** But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken. **5** Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god; and they cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it unto them. But Jonah was gone down into the innermost parts of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep. **6** So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not. **7** And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah. **8** Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou? **9** And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land. **10** Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, What is this that thou hast done? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them. **11** Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea grew more and more tempestuous. **12** And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the

¹ The date of this allegory is uncertain; but it cannot be earlier than Nehemiah's age. It is generally assigned to the first half of the fourth century.

sea be calm unto you : for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you. 13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to the land ; but they could not : for the sea grew more and more tempestuous against them. 14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood : for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee. 15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea : and the sea ceased from her raging. 16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly ; and they offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows. 17 And the LORD prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah ; and Jonah was in the belly of **2** the fish three days and three nights. 1 Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly.

10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

NINEVEH REPENTS AT HIS PREACHING.

3 1 And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying, 2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. 3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three days' journey. 4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown. 5 And the people of Nineveh believed God ; and they proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them. 6 And the tidings reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. 7 And he made proclamation and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing : let them not feed, nor drink water : 8 but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and beast, and let them cry mightily unto God : yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. 9 Who knoweth whether God will not turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not ? 10 And

God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, which he said he would do unto them; and he did it not.

JONAH LEARNS A LESSON OF CHARITY.

4 ¹ But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry. ² And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I hasted to flee unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and repentest thee of the evil. ³ Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live. ⁴ And the LORD said, Doest thou well to be angry? ⁵ Then Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city. ⁶ And the LORD God prepared a gourd¹, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his evil case. So Jonah was exceeding glad because of the gourd. ⁷ But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered. ⁸ And it came to pass, when the sun arose, that God prepared a sultry east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live. ⁹ And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry even unto death. ¹⁰ And the LORD said, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: ¹¹ and should not I have pity on Nineveh, that great city; wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

¹ Or, Palma Christi. Heb. *kikayon*.

THE PSALMS.

A PROLOGUE TO THE PSALTER.

- 1** **1** BLESSED is the man
that walketh not in the counsel of the wicked,
Nor standeth in the way of sinners,
nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
- 2** But his delight is in the law of the LORD ;
and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
- 3** And he shall be like a tree planted by the streams of water,
that bringeth forth its fruit in its season,
Whose leaf also doth not wither ;
and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
- 4** The wicked are not so ;
but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.
- 5** Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the judgement,
nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
- 6** For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous :
but the way of the wicked shall perish.

THE CONFIDENCE OF THE TRUE KING.

- 2** **1** Why do the nations tumultuously assemble,
and the peoples meditate a vain thing ?
- 2** The kings of the earth set themselves,
and the rulers take counsel together,
against the LORD, and against his anointed :
- 3** ‘ Let us break their bands asunder,
and cast away their cords from us.’
- 4** He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh :
the Lord shall have them in derision.
- 5** Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath,
and trouble them in his sore displeasure :
- 6** ‘ Yet I have set my king
upon my holy hill of Zion.’

- 7 The LORD said unto me, 'Thou art my son ;
this day have I begotten thee.
- 8 Ask of me, and I will give thee the nations for thine inheritance,
and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
- 9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron ;
thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.'
- 10 Now therefore be wise, O ye kings :
be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
- 11 Serve the LORD with fear,
and rejoice with trembling,
- 12 Lest he be angry, and ye perish in the way,
for his wrath will soon be kindled.
Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

A MORNING HYMN.

- 3¹ LORD, how are mine adversaries increased !
many are they that rise up against me.
- 2 Many there be which say of my soul,
'There is no help for him in God.'
- 3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield about me ;
my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.
- 4 I cry unto the LORD with my voice,
and he answereth me out of his holy hill.
- 5 I laid me down and slept ;
I awaked ; for the LORD sustaineth me.
- 6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of the people,
that have set themselves against me round about.
- 7 Arise, O LORD ; save me, O my God :
thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked.
- 8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD :
thy blessing be upon thy people.

AN EVENING HYMN.

- 4¹ Answer me when I call, O God of my righteousness¹ ;
thou hast set me at large when I was in distress :
be gracious unto me, and hear my prayer.

¹ i. e. who rightest me.

- 2 O ye sons of men, how long shall my glory be turned into dishonour?
how long will ye love vanity, and seek after falsehood?
- 3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself:
the LORD will hear when I call unto him.
- 4 Stand in awe, and sin not:
commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still.
- 5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,
and put your trust in the LORD.
- 6 Many there be that say, Who will shew us any good?
LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
- 7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart,
more than they have when their corn and their wine are increased.
- 8 In peace will I both lay me down and sleep:
for thou, LORD, alone makest me dwell in safety.

THE SICK MAN'S PRAYER.

- 6 1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger,
neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
- 2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am withered away:
O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.
- 3 My soul also is sore vexed:
and thou, O LORD, how long?
- 4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul:
save me for thy lovingkindness' sake.
- 5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee:
in Sheol who shall give thee thanks?
- 6 I am weary with my groaning;
every night make I my bed to swim;
I water my couch with my tears.
- 7 Mine eye wasteth away because of grief;
it waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.
- 8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity;
for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

- 9 The LORD hath heard my supplication ;
the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore vexed :
they shall turn back, they shall be ashamed suddenly.

HOW SMALL IS MAN, YET HOW GREAT!

- 8** 1 O LORD, our Lord,
how excellent is thy name in all the earth !
who hast set thy glory upon the heavens¹.
2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings
hast thou established strength,
Because of thine adversaries,
that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.
3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers,
the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained ;
4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him ?
and the son of man, that thou visitest him ?
5 For thou hast made him but little lower than the angels,
and crownest him with glory and honour.
6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy
thou hast put all things under his feet : [hands ;
7 All sheep and oxen,
yea, and the beasts of the field ;
8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea,
whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the earth !

THE GOD OF JUDGEMENT.

- 11** 1 In the LORD put I my trust :
How say ye to my soul,
'Flee as a bird to your mountain ?
2 for, lo, the wicked bend the bow,

¹ So some ancient versions. The Hebrew is obscure.

- They make ready their arrow upon the string,
that they may shoot in darkness at the upright in heart.
- 3 If the foundations¹ be destroyed,
what can the righteous do?’
- 4 The LORD is in his holy temple,
the LORD, his throne is in heaven ;
His eyes behold, his eyelids try,
the children of men.
- 5 The LORD trieth the righteous :
but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul
hateth.
- 6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares ;
fire and brimstone and burning wind shall be the portion
of their cup.
- 7 For the LORD is righteous ; he loveth righteous deeds :
the upright shall behold his face.

THE WORLD IS VERY EVIL.

- 14 ¹ The fool hath said in his heart,
‘There is no God.’
They are corrupt, they have done abominable works ;
there is none that doeth good.
- 2 The LORD looked down from heaven
upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did understand,
that did seek after God.
- 3 They are all gone aside ; they are together become filthy ;
there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
- 4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge ?
who eat up my people as they eat bread,
and call not upon the LORD.
- 5 There were they in great fear : for God
is in the generation of the righteous.
- 6 Ye put to shame the counsel of the poor,
because the LORD is his refuge.

¹ i. e. law and order.

- 7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!
 When the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people,
 Then shall Jacob rejoice,
 and Israel shall be glad.

WHO IS THE GOOD MAN?

- 15 ¹ LORD, who shall sojourn in thy tabernacle¹?
 who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
² He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness,
 and speaketh truth in his heart.
³ He that slandereth not with his tongue,
 nor doeth evil to his friend,
 nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
⁴ In whose eyes a reprobate is despised;
 but he honoureth them that fear the LORD.
 He that sweareth to his own hurt²,
 and changeth not.
⁵ He that putteth not out his money to usury,
 nor taketh reward against the innocent.
 He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

THE SECURITY OF THE RIGHTEOUS.

- 16 ¹ Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.
² I have said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord³:
 I have no good beyond thee.
³ As for the saints that are in the earth³,
 they are the excellent in whom is all my delight.
⁴ Their sorrows shall be multiplied that exchange the LORD
 for another god³:
 their drink offerings of blood will I not offer,
 nor take their names upon my lips.
⁵ The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup:
 thou maintainest my lot.
⁶ The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places:
 yea, I have a goodly heritage.

¹ i. e. who is worthy to be a guest in thy house?

² i. e. makes a bargain which turns out disadvantageous.

³ The text of verses 2-4 is very corrupt.

- 7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel :
yea, my reins instruct me in the night seasons.
- 8 I have set the LORD always before me :
because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
- 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory¹ rejoiceth :
my flesh also shall dwell in safety.
- 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol ;
neither wilt thou suffer thy godly one to see the pit.
- 11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life :
in thy presence is fulness of joy ;
In thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

A THANKSGIVING FOR VICTORIES².

- 18 1 I love thee, O LORD, my strength.
- 2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer ;
my God, my strong rock, in him will I trust ;
My shield, and the horn of my salvation,
my high tower.
- 3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised :
so shall I be saved from mine enemies.
- 4 The cords³ of death compassed me,
and the floods of ungodliness made me afraid.
- 5 The cords⁴ of Sheol were round about me :
the snares of death came upon me.
- 6 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
and cried unto my God :
He heard my voice out of his temple,
and my cry before him came into his ears.
- 7 Then the earth shook and trembled,
the foundations also of the mountains moved
and were shaken, because he was wroth.
- 8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils,
and fire out of his mouth devoured :
coals were kindled by it.

¹ i. e. soul.² A slightly different version of this psalm is given in 2 Sam. 22.³ 2 Sam. gives 'billows', which is doubtless correct.⁴ Better, 'nooses.' Sheol is compared to a hunter.

- 9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down ;
and thick darkness was under his feet.
- 10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly :
yea, he flew swiftly upon the wings of the wind.
- 11 He made darkness his hiding place, his pavilion¹ round
about him ;
darkness of waters, thick clouds of the skies.
- 12 At the brightness before him his thick clouds passed²,
hailstones and coals of fire.
- 13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens,
and the Most High uttered his voice ;
hailstones and coals of fire.
- 14 And he sent out his arrows, and scattered them ;
and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.
- 15 Then the channels of waters appeared,
and the foundations of the world were laid bare,
At thy rebuke, O LORD,
at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
- 16 He sent³ from on high, he took me ;
he drew me out of many waters.
- 17 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
and from them that hated me, for they were too mighty
for me.
- 18 They came upon me in the day of my calamity :
but the LORD was my stay.
- 19 He brought me forth also into a large place ;
he delivered me, because he delighted in me.
- 20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness ;
according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recom-
pensed me.
- 21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
and have not wickedly departed from my God.
- 22 For all his judgements were before me,
and I put not away his statutes from me.

¹ The thunder-cloud is a tent in which Jehovah dwells.

² This line should be rendered,
' Out of the darkness before him,

through his thick clouds, there passed.'

³ Better, 'reached.'

- 23 I was also perfect with him,
and I kept myself from mine iniquity.
- 24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to
my righteousness,
according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.
- 25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful ;
with the perfect man thou wilt shew thyself perfect ;
- 26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure ;
and with the perverse thou wilt shew thyself froward.
- 27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people ;
but the haughty eyes thou wilt bring down.
- 28 For thou wilt light my lamp :
the LORD my God will lighten my darkness.
- 29 For by thee I run upon a troop ;
and by my God do I leap over a wall.
- 30 As for God, his way is perfect :
the word of the LORD is tried ¹ ;
he is a shield unto all them that trust in him.
- 31 For who is God, save the LORD ?
and who is a rock, beside our God ?
- 32 The God that girdeth me with strength,
and maketh my way perfect.
- 33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet :
and setteth me upon my high places ².
- 34 He teacheth my hands to war ;
so that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.
- 35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation :
and thy right hand hath holden me up,
and thy condescension hath made me great.
- 36 Thou hast enlarged ³ my steps under me,
and my ankles have not slipped.
- 37 I will pursue mine enemies, and overtake them :
neither will I turn again till they are consumed.
- 38 I will smite them through that they shall not be able
to rise :
they shall fall under my feet.

¹ i. e. free from dross, pure silver.

² i. e. the hills of Canaan. See Deut. 32 13.

³ lit. 'made broad', so as to be steady.

- 39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle :
thou hast caused to bow under me those that rose up
against me.
- 40 Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
that I might cut off them that hate me.
- 41 They cried, but there was none to save :
even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
- 42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind :
I did empty them out as the mire of the streets.
- 43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people ;
thou hast made me the head of the nations :
a people whom I have not known shall serve me.
- 44 As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me :
the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.
- 45 The strangers shall fade away,
and shall come trembling out of their close places.
- 46 The LORD liveth ; and blessed be my rock ;
and exalted be the God of my salvation :
- 47 Even the God that executeth vengeance for me,
and subdueth peoples under me.
- 48 He rescueth me from mine enemies :
yea, thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me :
thou deliverest me from the violent man.
- 49 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among
the nations,
and will sing praises unto thy name.
- 50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king ;
and sheweth lovingkindness to his anointed,
to David and to his seed, for evermore.

THE WITNESS OF THE HEAVENS.

- 19 ¹ The heavens declare the glory of God ;
and the firmament sheweth his handywork.
- ² Day unto day uttereth speech,
and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
- ³ There is no speech nor language ;
their voice cannot be heard.

- 4 Their line¹ is gone out through all the earth,
and their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,
5 which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
and rejoiceth as a strong man² to run his course.
6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven,
and his circuit unto the ends of it :
and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

THE WITNESS OF THE LAW.

- 7 ³The law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul :
the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the
simple.
8 The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart :
the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening
the eyes⁴.
9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever :
the judgements of the LORD are true, and righteous al-
together.
10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much
fine gold :
sweeter also than honey and the droppings of the honey-
comb.
11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned :
in keeping of them there is great reward.
12 Who can discern his errors⁵ ?
clear thou me from hidden faults.
13 Keep back thy servant also from the proud ;
let them not have dominion over me :
Then shall I be perfect,
and I shall be clear from great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation
of my heart be acceptable in thy sight,
O LORD, my rock, and my redeemer.

¹ i. e. measuring-line, which marks the sphere of their influence.

² i. e. a warrior.

³ Verses 7-14 are a separate

psalm, not connected with verses 1-6.

⁴ i. e. giving life to the spirit (1 Sam. 14 27).

⁵ i. e. sins of inadvertence.

A SACRIFICIAL ODE.

- 20** ¹ The LORD answer thee in the day of trouble¹ ;
 the name of the God of Jacob set thee up on high² ;
² Send thee help from the sanctuary,
 and support thee out of Zion ;
³ Remember all thy meal offerings,
 and accept thy burnt sacrifice ;
⁴ Grant thee thy heart's desire,
 and fulfil all thy counsel.
⁵ We will triumph in thy salvation,
 and in the name of our God we will set up our banners :
 the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
- ⁶ Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed ;
 he will answer him from his holy heaven
 with the saving strength of his right hand.
- ⁷ Some trust in chariots, and some in horses :
 but we will make mention of the name of the LORD our
 God.
- ⁸ They are bowed down and fallen :
 but we are risen, and stand upright.
- ⁹ O LORD, save the king ;
 and answer us when we call.

A PRAYER AND A PROMISE FOR THE KING.

- 21** ¹ ³ The king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD ;
 and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice !
² Thou hast given him his heart's desire,
 and hast not withholden the request of his lips.
³ For thou preventest him with⁴ the blessings of good things :
 thou settest a crown of fine gold on his head.
⁴ He asked life of thee, thou gavest it him ;
 even length of days for ever and ever.

¹ Psalm for a sacrifice offered by the king. The first half to be sung before the offering, the second half after its completion.

² i. e. above the reach of enemies.

³ The plan of this psalm is the same as that of 20. The first half is a prayer to God, the second half an address to the king.

⁴ 'preventest him with' = bestowest on him.

- 5 His glory is great in thy salvation :
honour and majesty dost thou lay upon him.
- 6 For thou makest him most blessed for ever :
thou makest him glad with joy in thy presence.
- 7 For the king trusteth in the LORD,
and through the lovingkindness of the Most High he
shall not be moved.
- 8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies :
thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.
- 9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery furnace
in the time of thy presence.
The LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath,
and the fire shall devour them.
- 10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth,
and their seed from among the children of men.
- 11 For they intended evil against thee :
they imagined a device, which they are not able to
perform.
- 12 For thou shalt make them turn their back,
thou shalt make ready with thy bowstrings against the
face of them.
- 13 Be thou exalted, O LORD, in thy strength :
so will we sing and praise thy power.

A CRY OF DESPAIR.

- 22 1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me ?
Why art thou so far from helping me, and from the
words of my roaring ?
- 2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou answerest not ;
and in the night season, but find no rest.
- 3 But thou art holy,
O thou that art enthroned upon the praises of Israel.
- 4 Our fathers trusted in thee :
they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
- 5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered :
they trusted in thee, and were not ashamed¹.
- 6 But I am a worm, and no man ;
a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

¹ i. e. disappointed.

- 7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn :
they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,
8 Commit thyself unto the LORD ; let him deliver him :
let him deliver him, seeing he delighteth in him.
9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb :
thou didst make me trust when I was upon my mother's
breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb :
thou art my God from my mother's belly.
11 Be not far from me ; for trouble is near ;
for there is none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me :
strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.
13 They gape upon me with their mouth,
as a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water,
and all my bones are out of joint :
My heart is like wax ;
it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength¹ is dried up like a potsherd ;
and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws ;
and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me :
the assembly of evil doers have inclosed me ;
they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones ;
they look and stare upon me :
18 They part my garments among them,
and upon my vesture do they cast lots.
19 But be not thou far off, O LORD :
O thou my succour, haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword ;
my darling² from the power of the dog.
21 Save me from the lion's mouth ;
yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen thou hast answered
me.

¹ For 'strength' some read 'palate' or 'mouth'.

² i. e. my life.

GOD IS THE CHAMPION OF HIS PEOPLE.

- 22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren ¹ :
 in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
- 23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him ;
 all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him ;
- 24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred
 the affliction of the afflicted ;
 Neither hath he hid his face from him ;
 but when he cried unto him, he heard.
- 25 Of thee ² cometh my praise in the great congregation :
 I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
- 26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied :
 they shall praise the LORD that seek after him :
 let your heart live for ever.
- 27 All the ends of the earth shall remember
 and turn unto the LORD :
 And all the kindreds of the nations
 shall worship before thee.
- 28 For the kingdom is the LORD'S :
 and he is the ruler over the nations.
- 29 All the fat ones ³ of the earth shall eat ⁴ and worship :
 all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him,
 even he that cannot keep his soul alive.
- 30 A seed shall serve him ;
 it shall be told of the Lord unto the next generation.
- 31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousness
 unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done it.

THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

- 23 ¹ The LORD is my shepherd ; I shall not want.
² He maketh me to lie down in green pastures :
 He leadeth me beside the waters of rest ⁵ .
³ he restoreth my soul :

¹ Verses 22–31 form a separate psalm, sung when a thank-offering was made in payment of a vow.

² i. e. thou givest me occasion to praise thee (for deliverance).

³ i. e. prosperous.

⁴ i. e. sacrifice (which involved a feast).

⁵ i. e. he leads me to the water at the resting-places. These were wells or reservoirs, not streams, which hardly exist in Palestine.

He guideth me in the paths of righteousness
for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,
I will fear no evil ;

For thou art with me :

thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me
in the presence of mine enemies :

Thou hast anointed my head with oil ;
my cup runneth over.

6 Only goodness and mercy shall follow me
all the days of my life :

And I will dwell in the house of the LORD
for ever.

FOR A PROCESSION TO THE TEMPLE.

24 1 The earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof ;
The world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas,
And established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD ?
And who shall stand in his holy place ?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart ;
Who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity,
And hath not sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive a blessing from the LORD,
And righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek after him,
That seek thy face, O God of Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates ;
And be ye lift up, ye ancient doors :
And the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory ?
The LORD strong and mighty,
The LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates ;
Yea, lift them up, ye ancient doors :
And the King of glory shall come in.

- 10 Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts,
He is the King of glory.

IN THE SANCTUARY IS SECURITY.

- 27 ¹ The LORD is my light and my salvation;
whom shall I fear?
The LORD is the strong hold of my life;
of whom shall I be afraid?
- 2 When evil-doers came upon me
to eat up my flesh,
Even mine adversaries and my foes,
they stumbled and fell.
- 3 Though an host should encamp against me,
my heart shall not fear:
Though war should rise against me,
even then will I be confident.
- 4 One thing have I asked of the LORD,
that will I seek after;
That I may dwell in the house of the LORD
all the days of my life,
To behold the pleasantness of the LORD,
and to consider his temple.
- 5 For in the day of trouble he shall keep me
secretly in his pavilion:
In the covert of his tabernacle shall he hide me;
he shall lift me up upon a rock.
- 6 And now shall mine head be lifted up
above mine enemies round about me;
And I will offer in his tabernacle
sacrifices of joy;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

THE PRAYER OF ONE IN SORE DISTRESS.

- 7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice¹:
have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
- 8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto
thee,
thy face, LORD, will I seek².

¹ Verses 7-14 form a separate psalm.² Text doubtful.

- 9 Hide not thy face
from me¹;
Put not thy servant away in anger :
thou hast been my help ;
Cast me not off, neither forsake me,
O God of my salvation.
- 10 For my father and my mother have forsaken me,
but the LORD will take me up.
- 11 Teach me thy way, O LORD ;
and lead me in a plain path,
because of them that lie in wait for me.
- 12 Deliver me not over
unto the will of mine adversaries :
For false witnesses are risen up against me,
and such as breathe out cruelty.
- 13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of
in the land of the living. [the LORD]
- 14 Be strong, and let thine heart take courage ;
yea, wait thou on the LORD.

A THANKSGIVING FOR RESTORED HEALTH.

- 30 1 I will extol thee, O LORD ; for thou hast drawn me up,
and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.
- 2 O LORD my God,
I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.
- 3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from Sheol :
thou hast kept me alive, from among them that go down
to the pit.
- 4 Sing praise unto the LORD, O ye saints of his,
and give thanks to his holy name.
- 5 For his anger is but for a moment ;
his favour is for a life time :
Weeping may tarry for the night,
but joy cometh in the morning.
- 6 As for me, I said in my prosperity,
I shall never be moved.

¹ One or two words are missing.

- 7 Thou, LORD, of thy favour hadst made my mountain to stand strong :
 thou didst hide thy face ; I was troubled.
- 8 I cried to thee, O LORD ;
 and unto the LORD I made supplication :
- 9 ' What profit is there in my blood,
 when I go down to the pit ?
 ' Shall the dust praise thee ?
 shall it declare thy truth ?
- 10 ' Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me :
 LORD, be thou my helper.'
- 11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing ;
 thou hast loosed my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness :
- 12 To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent.
 O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PENITENCE OBTAINS PARDON.

- 32** 1 Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.
- 2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity.
- 3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.
- 4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me :
 My moisture was changed into the drought of summer.
- 5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee,
 and mine iniquity have I not hid :
 I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD ;
 And thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin.
- 6 For this let every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found¹ ;

¹ Better, 'in time of trouble.'

Surely when the great waters overflow
they shall not reach unto him.

- 7 Thou art my hiding place ;
thou wilt preserve me from trouble ;
Thou wilt compass me about
with songs of deliverance.

- 8 ' I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou
shalt go :

I will counsel thee with mine eye upon thee.

- 9 ' Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule,
which have no understanding :

Whose trappings must be bit and bridle to hold them in,
else they will not come near unto thee.'

- 10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked :

but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass
him about.

- 11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous :

and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

THE RICHES OF GOD'S MERCY.

- 36** 5 Thy lovingkindness, O LORD, is in the heavens ;
thy faithfulness reacheth unto the skies.

- 6 Thy righteousness is like the mountains of God ;
thy judgements are a great deep :

O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

- 7 how precious is thy lovingkindness, O God !

And the children of men take refuge
under the shadow of thy wings.

- 8 They shall be watered with the fatness of thy house ;
and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy
pleasures.

- 9 For with thee is the fountain of life :
in thy light shall we see light.

- 10 O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee ;
and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

- 11 Let not the foot of pride come against me,
And let not the hand of the wicked drive me away.

- 12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen :
they are thrust down, and shall not be able to rise.

MAN'S LIFE IS A SHADOW.

- 39 ¹ I said, I will take heed to my ways,
that I sin not with my tongue:
I will keep my mouth with a bridle,
while the wicked is before me.
- 2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, and had no
comfort;
and my sorrow was stirred.
- 3 My heart was hot within me;
while I was musing the fire kindled:
Then spake I with my tongue:
- 4 LORD, make me to know mine end,
And the measure of my days, what it is;
let me know how frail I am.
- 5 Behold, thou hast made my days as handbreadths;
and mine age is as nothing before thee:
Surely every man at his best estate
is altogether vanity ¹.
- 6 Surely every man walketh as a shadow:
surely they are disquieted for vanity:
He heapeth up riches, and knoweth not
who shall gather them.
- 7 And now, Lord, what wait I for?
My hope is in thee.
- 8 Deliver me from all my transgressions:
make me not the reproach of the foolish.
- 9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth;
because thou didst it.
- 10 Remove thy stroke away from me:
I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.
- 11 When thou with rebukes
dost correct man for iniquity,
Thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth:
surely every man is vanity.

¹ Text very doubtful.

- 12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry ;
 hold not thy peace at my tears :
 For I am a stranger with thee,
 a sojourner, as all my fathers were.
- 13 Look away from me, that I may recover strength,
 before I go hence, and be no more.

THE EXILE'S LONGING FOR THE TEMPLE¹.

- 42** 1 As the hart panteth after the water brooks,
 so panteth my soul after thee, O God.
- 2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God :
 when shall I come and appear before God ?
- 3 My tears have been my meat day and night,
 while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God ?
- 4 These things I remember,
 and pour out my soul within me,
 How I went with the throng, and went in procession
 with them to the house of God,
 With the voice of joy and praise,
 a multitude keeping holyday.
- 5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul ?
 and why art thou disquieted within me ?
 Hope thou in God : for I shall yet praise him
 who is the help of my countenance, and my God.
- 6 My soul is cast down within me :
 therefore do I remember thee
 From the land of Jordan², and the Hermons,
 from the little mountain Mizar³.
- 7 Deep calleth unto deep
 at the noise of thy cataracts :
 All thy waves and thy billows
 are gone over me.

¹ Psalms 42 and 43 form a single psalm, as is shown by the refrain which recurs in 42 5, 11, and 43 5.

² i. e. the mountain country in

which the Jordan rises. ^{em} There the writer was evidently living.

³ Mizar is unknown. It must be near the Hermons.

- 8 Yet the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the
day-time,
and in the night his song shall be with me,
even a prayer unto the God of my life.
- 9 I will say unto God my rock,
Why hast thou forgotten me ?
Why go I mourning
while the enemy oppresseseth ?
- 10 As with crushing in my bones,
mine adversaries reproach me ;
While they continually say unto me,
Where is thy God ?
- 11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul ?
and why art thou disquieted within me ?
Hope thou in God : for I shall yet praise him,
who is the help of my countenance, and my God.

- 43 1 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause
against an ungodly nation :
O deliver me from the deceitful
and unjust man.
- 2 For thou art the God of my strength ;
why hast thou cast me off ?
Why go I mourning
because of the oppression of the enemy ?
- 3 O send out thy light and thy truth ;
let them lead me :
Let them bring me unto thy holy hill,
and to thy tabernacles.
- 4 Then will I go unto the altar of God,
unto God my exceeding joy :
And upon the harp will I praise thee,
O God, my God.
- 5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul ?
and why art thou disquieted within me ?
Hope thou in God : for I shall yet praise him,
who is the help of my countenance, and my God.

AN ODE FOR THE MARRIAGE OF THE KING.

- 45** 1 My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter :
I speak ; my work is for a king :
My tongue is the pen
of a ready writer.
- 2 Thou art fairer
than the children of men ;
Grace is poured upon thy lips :
therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
- 3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O mighty one,
thy glory and thy majesty.
- 4 And in thy majesty ride on prosperously,
in behalf of truth and meekness and righteousness :
and let thy right hand teach thee terrible things.
- 5 Thine arrows are sharp ;
the peoples fall under thee ;
they are in the heart of the king's enemies.
- 6 Thy throne is for ever and ever :
a sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
- 7 Thou hast loved righteousness,
and hated wickedness :
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
- 8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia ;
out of ivory palaces stringed instruments have made
thee glad.
- 9 Kings' daughters are among
thy honourable women :
At thy right hand doth stand the queen
in gold of Ophir.
- 10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider,
and incline thine ear ;
Forget also thine own people,
and thy father's house ;
- 11 So shall the king desire thy beauty :
for he is thy Lord ; and worship thou him.

- 12 And the daughter of Tyre
shall be there with a gift ;
Even the rich among the people
shall intreat thy favour.
- 13 The king's daughter within the palace is all glorious :
her clothing is inwrought with gold.
- 14 She shall be led unto the king
in brodered work :
The virgins her companions that follow her
shall be brought unto thee.
- 15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be led :
they shall enter into the king's palace.
- 16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,
whom thou shalt make princes in all the earth.
- 17 I will make thy name to be remembered
in all generations :
Therefore shall the peoples give thee thanks
for ever and ever.

GOD IS THE PROTECTOR OF JERUSALEM.

- 46 1 God is our refuge and strength,
a very present help in trouble.
- 2 Therefore will we not fear, though the earth do change,
and though the mountains be moved in the heart of the
seas ;
- 3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled,
though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof.
- 7 The LORD of hosts is with us :
the God of Jacob is our high tower.
- 4 There is a river, the streams whereof make glad the city
of God,
the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.
- 5 God is in the midst of her ; she shall not be moved :
God shall help her, and that right early.
- 6 The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved :
he uttered his voice, the earth melted.
- 7 The LORD of hosts is with us ;
the God of Jacob is our high tower.

- 8 Come, behold the works of the LORD :
 9 he maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth ;
 He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder ;
 he burneth the chariots in the fire.
 10 ' Let be, and know that I am God :
 I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in
 the earth.'
 11 The LORD of hosts is with us ;
 the God of Jacob is our high tower.

THE PILGRIM'S DELIGHT IN JERUSALEM.

- 48 1 Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised,
 in the city of our God, in his holy mountain.
 2 Beautiful in elevation,
 the joy of the whole earth,
 Is mount Zion, on the sides of the north,
 the city of the great King.
 3 God hath made himself known
 in her palaces for a high tower.
 4 For, lo, the kings assembled themselves,
 they passed by together.
 5 They saw it, then were they amazed ;
 they were dismayed, they were stricken with terror.
 6 Trembling took hold of them there ;
 pain, as of a woman in travail.
 7 With the east wind
 thou breakest the ships of Tarshish¹.
 8 As we have heard, so have we seen
 In the city of the LORD of hosts,
 In the city of our God :
 God will establish it for ever.
 9 We have thought on thy lovingkindness, O God,
 in the midst of thy temple.
 10 As is thy name, O God, so is thy praise
 unto the ends of the earth.
 Thy right hand is full of righteousness :
 11 let mount Zion be glad,

¹ i. e. large ships, such as sailed to Tarshish in Spain.

Let the daughters of Judah rejoice,
because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her :
tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks,
traverse her palaces ;

That ye may tell it
to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever :
he will be our guide even unto death.

THE CRY OF THE PENITENT.

51 1 Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness :
according to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot
out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions,
and my sin is ever before me ;

4 That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest,
and be clear when thou judgest¹.

Against thee, thee only, have I sinned,
and done that which is evil in thy sight :

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity ;
and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts :
and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know
wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean :
wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness ;
that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins,
and blot out all mine iniquities.

¹ The two halves of ver. 4 have been transposed, as the sense evidently requires.

- 10 Create in me a clean heart, O God ;
and renew a stedfast spirit within me.
- 11 Cast me not away from thy presence ;
and take not thy holy spirit from me.
- 12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation :
and uphold me with a willing spirit.
- 13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways ;
and sinners shall return unto thee.
- 14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my
salvation ;
and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
- 15 O Lord, open thou my lips ;
and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
- 16 For thou delightest not in sacrifice ; else would I give it :
thou hast no pleasure in burnt offering.
- 17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit :
a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not
despise.

PRAISE TO THE GIVER OF ALL GOOD.

- 65** 1 Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion :
and unto thee shall the vow be performed.
- 2 O thou that hearest prayer,
unto thee shall all flesh come.
 - 3 Iniquities prevail against me :
as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.
 - 4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to
approach unto thee,
that he may dwell in thy courts :
We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house,
the holy place of thy temple.
 - 5 By terrible things thou wilt answer us in righteousness,
O God of our salvation ;
Thou that art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
and of the sea, afar off :
 - 6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains ;
being girded about with might :

- 7 Which stilleth the roaring of the seas, the roaring of their waves,
and the tumult of the peoples.
- 8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts
are afraid at thy tokens :
Thou makest the outgoings of the morning
and evening to rejoice.
- 9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it,
thou greatly enrichest it ;
The river¹ of God is full of water :
thou providest them corn.
- 10 Thou waterest her furrows abundantly ;
thou settlest the ridges thereof :
Thou makest it soft with showers ;
thou blessest the springing thereof.
- 11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness ;
and thy paths drop fatness.
- 12 The pastures of the wilderness do drop :
and the hills are girded with joy.
- 13 The pastures are clothed with flocks ;
the valleys also are covered over with corn ;
they shout for joy, they also sing.

A BLESSING INVOKED.

- 67** 1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us,
and cause his face to shine upon us² ;
- 2 That thy way may be known upon earth,
thy saving health among all nations.
- 3 Let the peoples praise thee, O God ;
let all the peoples praise thee.
- 4 O let the nations² be glad and sing for joy :
for thou shalt judge the peoples with equity,
and govern the nations upon earth.
- 5 Let the peoples praise thee, O God ;
let all the peoples praise thee.

¹ See Job 38 25. 'The river' is the channel which filled the reservoirs in the heavens, that supply the rain.

² See Num. 6 24, 25. The whole psalm is an expansion of the high priest's blessing.

6 The earth hath yielded her increase :

God, even our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us ;

and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

A THANKSGIVING FOR VICTORIES IN BASHAN.

68 1 Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered ;
Let them also that hate him flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away :
As wax melteth before the fire,
So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad ; let them exult before God :
Yea, let them rejoice with gladness.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name :
Cast up a high way for him that rideth through the
deserts ;
His name is JAH ; and exult ye before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows,
Is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families :
He bringeth out the prisoners into prosperity :
But the rebellious dwell in a parched land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people,
When thou didst march through the wilderness ;

8 The earth trembled, the heavens also dropped
At the presence of God :
Even yon Sinai trembled at the presence of God, the God
of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain,
Thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy troop dwelt therein :
Thou, O God, didst prepare of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord giveth the word :
The women that publish the tidings¹ are a great host.

12 Kings of armies flee, they flee :
And she that tarrieth at home divideth the spoil.

¹ i. e. of the victory.

- 13 Will ye lie among the sheepfolds ¹,
 As the wings of a dove covered with silver,
 And her pinions with yellow gold ¹?
- 14 When the Almighty scattered kings therein,
 It snowed in Zalmon ¹.
- 15 A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan ;
 A mountain of summits is the mountain of Bashan ².
- 16 Why look ye askance, ye high mountains,
 At the mountain ³ which God hath desired for his abode ?
 Yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.
- 17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands
 upon thousands :
 The Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the sanctuary ¹.
- 18 Thou hast ascended on high ⁴, thou hast led thy captivity
 captive
 Thou hast received gifts among men ⁵,
 Yea, among the rebellious also, that the LORD God might
 dwell with them.
- 19 Blessed be the Lord day by day :
 If one oppresseth us, God is our salvation.
- 20 God is unto us a God of deliverances ;
 And unto JEHOVAH the Lord belong the issues from death.
- 21 But God shall smite through the head of his enemies,
 The hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his
 guiltiness.
- 22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan,
 I will bring them again from the depths of the sea :
- 23 That thou mayest dip thy foot in blood,
 That the tongue of thy dogs
 May have its portion from thine enemies.
- 24 They have seen thy goings ⁶, O God,
 Even the goings of my God, my King, in holiness.
- 25 The singers went before, the minstrels followed after,
 In the midst of the damsels playing with timbrels.

¹ The text of verses 13, 14, and
 17 is very corrupt.

² The mountain country of Ba-
 shan is full of peaks.

³ i. e. Mount Zion.

⁴ i. e. into the enemy's citadel.

⁵ i. e. tribute from the conquered
 people.

⁶ i. e. triumphal procession.

- 26 Bless ye God in the congregations,
Even the Lord, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.
- 27 There is little Benjamin their ruler,
The princes of Judah and their company,
The princes of Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali.
- 28 ¹ Thy God hath commanded thy strength :
Be strong, O God, thou that hast wrought for us.
- 29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem
Kings shall bring presents unto thee.
- 30 Rebuke the wild beast of the reeds²,
The multitude of the bulls³, with the calves⁴ of the
peoples,
Trampling under foot the pieces of silver⁵ ;
Scatter thou the peoples that delight in war.
- 31 Princes shall come out of Egypt ;
Ethiopia shall haste to stretch out her hands unto God.
- 32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth ;
O sing praises unto the Lord ;
- 33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which
are of old ;
Lo, he uttereth his voice, and that a mighty voice.
- 34 Ascribe ye strength unto God :
His excellency is over Israel,
And his strength is in the skies.

GOD SAVES, AND WILL EVER SAVE, THE RIGHTEOUS.

- 71** 1 In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust :
let me never be ashamed.
- 2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and rescue me :
bow down thine ear unto me, and save me.
- 3 Be thou to me a rock of habitation,
whereunto I may continually resort :

¹ The text of this stanza is confused, and the meaning doubtful.

² i. e. the crocodile, representing Egypt.

³ i. e. rulers.

⁴ i. e. the common people.

⁵ The text of this line is unintelligible.

- Thou hast given commandment to save me :
for thou art my rock and my fortress.
- 4 Rescue me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked,
out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
- 5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD :
thou art my trust from my youth.
- 6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb :
thou hast been my benefactor from my mother's bowels :
my praise shall be continually of thee.
- 7 I am as a wonder unto many ;
but thou art my strong refuge.
- 8 My mouth shall be filled with thy praise,
and with thy honour all the day.
- 9 Cast me not off in the time of old age ;
forsake me not when my strength faileth.
- 10 For mine enemies speak concerning me ;
and they that watch for my soul take counsel together,
- 11 Saying, God hath forsaken him :
pursue and take him ; for there is none to deliver.
- 12 O God, be not far from me :
O my God, make haste to help me.
- 13 Let them be ashamed that are adversaries to my soul ;
let them be covered with reproach and dishonour.
- 14 But I will hope continually,
and will praise thee yet more and more.
- 15 My mouth shall tell of thy righteousness,
and of thy salvation all the day ;
for I know not the numbers thereof.
- 16 I will come with ¹ the mighty acts of the Lord GOD :
I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine
only.
- 17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth ;
and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
- 18 Yea, even when I am old and grayheaded,
O God, forsake me not ;
Until I have declared thy strength unto the next generation,
thy might to every one that is to come.

¹ i. e. with praise of,

- 19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high ;
 thou who hast done great things,
 O God, who is like unto thee ?
- 20 Thou, which hast shewed us many and sore troubles,
 shalt quicken us again,
 And shalt bring us up again
 from the depths of the earth¹.
- 21 Increase thou my greatness,
 and turn again and comfort me.
- 22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery,
 even thy truth, O my God :
 Unto thee will I sing praises with the harp,
 O thou Holy One of Israel.
- 23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing praises unto thee ;
 and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
- 24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness
 all the day long :
 For they are ashamed, for they are confounded,
 that seek my hurt.

A PRAYER FOR BLESSINGS ON THE KING.

- 72** 1 Give the king thy judgements, O God,
 and thy righteousness unto the king's son.
- 2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness,
 and thy poor with judgement.
- 3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people,
 and the hills, in righteousness.
- 4 He shall judge the poor of the people,
 he shall save the children of the needy,
 and shall break in pieces the oppressor.
- 12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth ;
 and the poor, and him that hath no helper.
- 13 He shall have pity on the weak and needy,
 and the souls of the needy he shall save.
- 14 He shall redeem their soul from oppression and violence ;
 and precious shall their blood be in his sight :
- 15 And he shall live ; and to him shall be given
 of the gold of Sheba :

¹ i. e. from the waters beneath the earth.

- And men shall pray for him continually ;
 he shall bless him all the day long.
- 16 There shall be abundance of corn in the land
 upon the top of the mountains ;
 The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon :
 and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
- 17 His name shall endure for ever ;
 his name shall be continued as long as the sun :
 And men shall bless themselves¹ in him ;
 all nations shall call him happy.

WHY DO THE WICKED PROSPER ?

- 73** ¹ Only good is God to Israel,
 even to such as are pure in heart.
- 2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone ;
 my steps had well nigh slipped.
- 3 For I was envious at the arrogant,
 when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
- 4 For there are no pangs in their death :
 but their strength is firm.
- 5 They are not in trouble as other men ;
 neither are they plagued like other men.
- 6 Therefore pride is as a chain about their neck ;
 violence covereth them as a garment.
- 7 Their eyes stand out with fatness :
 the imaginations of their heart overflow.
- 8 They scoff, and in wickedness utter oppression :
 they speak from on high.
- 9 They have set their mouth in the heavens,
 and their tongue walketh through the earth.
- 10 Therefore his people return hither :
 and waters of a full cup are wrung out by them².
- 11 And they say, How doth God know ?
 and is there knowledge in the Most High ?

¹ See Gen. 48 20.

² The verse as it stands means nothing. One proposed emendation would give the sense, ' There-

fore run the multitude unto them, and find no fault in them.' Another, ' Therefore they are satisfied with bread, and waters,' &c.

- 12 Behold, these are the wicked ;
and, being alway at ease, they increase in riches.
- 13 ' Surely in vain have I cleansed my heart,
and washed my hands in innocency ;
- 14 For all the day long have I been plagued,
and chastened every morning.'
- 15 If I had said, I will speak thus ;
behold, I had dealt treacherously with the generation of
thy children.
- 16 When I thought how I might know this,
it was too painful for me ;
- 17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God,
and considered their latter end.
- 18 Surely thou settest them in slippery places :
thou castest them down to destruction.
- 19 How are they become a desolation in a moment !
they are utterly consumed with terrors.
- 20 As a dream when one awaketh ;
so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise
their image¹.
- 21 For my heart was grieved,
and I was pricked in my reins :
- 22 So brutish was I, and ignorant ;
I was as a beast before thee.
- 23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee :
thou hast holden my right hand.
- 24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel,
and afterward receive me with glory.
- 25 Whom have I in heaven but thee ?
and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.
- 26 My flesh and my heart faileth :
but God is the strength of my heart and my portion for
ever.
- 27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish :
thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

¹ Verse 20 is corrupt,

28 But it is good for me to draw near unto God :
 I have made the Lord GOD my refuge,
 that I may tell of all thy works.

A CRY FOR VENGEANCE ON THE OPPRESSORS¹.

- 74** ¹ O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever ?
 why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy
 pasture ?
- 2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased
 of old,
 and mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
- 3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual ruins :
 the enemy hath wrought all evil in the sanctuary.
- 4 Thine adversaries have roared in the midst of thine
 assembly ;
 they have set up their ensigns for signs.
- 5 They seemed as men that lifted up
 axes upon a thicket of trees.
- 6 And now all the carved work thereof together
 they break down with hatchet and hammers.
- 7 They have set thy sanctuary on fire ;
 they have profaned the dwelling place of thy name even
 to the ground.
- 8 They said in their heart, ' Let us make havoc of them
 altogether : '
 they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the
 land.
- 9 We see not our signs² : there is no more any prophet³ ;
 neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.
- 10 How long, O God, shall the adversary reproach ?
 shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever ?
- 11 Why drawest thou back thy hand, even thy right hand ?
 Pluck it out of thy bosom and consume them.

¹ Psalm 74 is one of the few which can be dated with an approach to certainty. It was written about 168 B.C., either just before or just after the revolt of the Maccabees began.

² i.e. Jewish observances which Antiochus forbade. Cf. 1 Macc. 1 45, 48, 50.

³ Cf. 1 Macc. 4 46, 9 27, 14 41.

- 12 Yet God is my King of old,
working salvation in the midst of the earth.
- 13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength :
thou brakest the heads of the sea-monsters¹ in the waters.
- 14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces,
thou gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting
the wilderness.
- 15 Thou didst cleave fountain and flood :
thou driedst up everflowing rivers.
- 16 The day is thine, the night also is thine :
thou hast prepared the light and the sun.
- 17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth :
thou hast made summer and winter.
- 18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached the
LORD,
and that a foolish people have blasphemed thy name.
- 19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto the wild
beast :
forget not the life of thy poor for ever.
- 20 Have respect unto the covenant :
for the dark places² of the land are full of violence.
- 21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed :
let the poor and needy praise thy name.
- 22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause :
remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee all the
day.
- 23 Forget not the voice of thine adversaries :
the tumult of those that rise up against thee
which ascendeth continually.

¹ The sea-monster and leviathan appear to be both symbols of Egypt.

² i. e. the hiding-places in which the persecuted Jews took refuge. See 1 Macc. 2 27-38.

PRAISE TO THE GOD OF JUSTICE.

- 75 ¹ We give thanks unto thee, O God ;
 we give thanks, for thy name is near :
 men tell of thy wondrous works.
- 2 ' When I ¹ shall find the set time,
 I will judge uprightly.
- 3 When the earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved ² :
 I set up the pillars of it.'
- 4 I said unto the arrogant, Deal not arrogantly :
 and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn :
- 5 Lift not up your horn on high ;
 speak not insolently with a haughty neck.
- 6 For neither from the east, nor from the west,
 nor yet from the wilderness of mountains, cometh judgement.
- 7 But God is the judge :
 he putteth down one, and lifteth up another.
- 8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup,
 and the wine foameth ;
 It is full of mixture,
 and he poureth out of the same :
 Surely the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth
 shall drain them out, and drink them.
- 9 But I will declare for ever,
 I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
- 10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off ;
 but the horns of the righteous shall be lifted up.

JEHOVAH THE CHAMPION OF HIS PEOPLE.

- 76 ¹ In Judah is God known :
 his name is great in Israel.
- 2 In Salem also is his covert,
 and his lair in Zion.
- 3 There he brake the fiery shafts of the bow ;
 the shield, and the sword, and the battle.

¹ The speaker is Jehovah.² i. e. panic-stricken. Joshua 2 9.

- 4 Glorious art thou and excellent,
from the mountains of prey.
- 5 The stouthearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep ;
and none of the men of might have found their hands.
- 6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
both chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
- 7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared :
and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art
angry ?
- 8 Thou didst cause sentence to be heard from heaven ;
the earth feared, and was still,
- 9 When God arose to judgement,
to save all the meek of the earth.
- 10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee :
the residue of wrath shalt thou gird upon thee.
- 11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God :
let all that be round about him bring presents unto him.
- 12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes :
he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

A CRY FOR VENGEANCE UPON THE OPPRESSOR¹.

- 79¹ O God, the nations are come into thine inheritance ;
thy holy temple have they defiled ;
they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
- 2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given
to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven,
the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
- 3 Their blood have they shed like water
round about Jerusalem ;
and there was none to bury them.
- 4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours,
a scorn and derision
to them that are round about us.
- 5 How long, O LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever ?
shall thy jealousy burn like fire ?

¹ A Maccabean psalm, probably a little later than Ps. 74. It appears to be quoted in 1 Macc. 7¹⁷ as referring to the massacre of 162 B. C. The text is very corrupt.

- 8 Remember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers :
 let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us :
 for we are brought very low.
- 9 Help us, O God of our salvation,
 for the glory of thy name :
 And deliver us, and purge away our sins,
 for thy name's sake.
- 10 Wherefore should the heathen say,
 Where is their God ?
 Let the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed
 be known among the heathen in our sight.
- 11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee ;
 according to the greatness of thy power
 preserve thou those that are appointed to death ;
- 12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold
 into their bosom their reproach,
 wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
- 13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture
 will give thee thanks for ever :
 we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

A LAMENT FOR THE RUIN OF ISRAEL.

- 80 1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,
 thou that leadest Joseph like a flock ;
 Thou that sittest upon the cherubim, shine forth.
- 2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh,
 Stir up thy might,
 and come to save us.
- 3 Restore us again, O God ;
 and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
- 4 O LORD God of hosts,
 How long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy
 people ?
- 5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of tears,
 and given them tears to drink in large measure.
- 6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours :
 and our enemies laugh among themselves.

- 7 Restore us again, O God of hosts ;
and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
- 8 Thou broughtest a vine out of Egypt :
thou didst drive out the nations, and plantedst it.
- 9 Thou preparedst room before it,
and it took deep root, and filled the land.
- 10 The mountains were covered with the shadow of it,
and the cedars of God with boughs thereof.
- 11 She sent out her branches unto the sea,
and her shoots unto the River.
- 12 Why hast thou broken down her fences,
so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her ?
- 13 The boar out of the wood doth ravage it,
and the wild beasts of the field feed on it.
- 14 Turn again, we beseech thee, O God of hosts :
look down from heaven, and behold,
And visit this vine,
- 15 and the stock which thy right hand hath planted.
- 16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down :
they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
- 17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand,
upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.
- 18 So shall we not go back from thee :
quicken thou us, and we will call upon thy name.
- 19 Restore us again, O LORD God of hosts ;
cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

THOUGHTS OF A PILGRIM TO JERUSALEM.

84

- 1 How lovely are thy tabernacles,
O LORD of hosts !
- 2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth
for the courts of the LORD ;
My heart and my flesh sing for joy
unto the living God.
- 3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house,
and the swallow a nest for herself,
where she may lay her young,

Even thine altars, O LORD of hosts,
my King, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house :
they will be still praising thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee ;
in whose heart ¹ are the high ways to Zion.

6 Passing through the valley of Baca ²
they make it a place of springs :
Yea, the early rain ³
covereth it with blessings.

7 They go from strength to strength,
every one of them appeareth before God in Zion.

10 For a day in thy courts
is better than a thousand.

I had rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God,
than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

A SACRIFICIAL ODE.

- 85** 1 LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land :
thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob ⁴.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people.
thou hast covered all their sin.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath :
thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine
4 Turn to us, O God of our salvation, [anger.
and cause thine indignation toward us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever ?
wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations ?
6 Wilt thou not quicken us again :
that thy people may rejoice in thee ?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD,
and grant us thy salvation.

¹ i.e. who loves the pilgrim's road to Jerusalem.

² Or Weeping, or Balsam trees. The vale of Baca was probably some dry valley through which the pilgrim's route lay.

³ This line is defective. The early rain falls in October and November.

⁴ i.e. restored the exiles.

- 8 ¹ I will hear what God the LORD will speak :
for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his
saints :
- 9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him ;
that glory may dwell in our land.
- 10 Mercy and truth are met together ;
righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
- 11 Truth springeth out of the earth ;
and righteousness hath looked down from heaven.
- 12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good ;
and our land shall yield her increase.
- 13 Righteousness shall go before him ;
and shall make his footsteps a way to walk in.

THE SHORTNESS OF LIFE, AND ITS LESSONS.

- 90** 1 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place
in all generations.
- 2 Before the mountains were brought forth,
or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting,
thou art God.
- 3 Thou turnest man to dust ;
and sayest, Return, ye children of men.
- 4 For a thousand years in thy sight
are but as yesterday when it is past,
and as a watch in the night.
- 5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood ; they are as a
they are like grass which groweth up. [sleep :
- 6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up ;
in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
- 7 For we are consumed in thine anger,
and in thy wrath are we troubled.
- 8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee,
our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
- 9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath :
we bring our years to an end as a sigh.

¹ Verses 8–13 were sung after the offering. See Pss. 20 and 21.

- 10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten,
 or even by reason of strength fourscore years;
 Yet is their pride but labour and sorrow¹;
 for it is soon gone, and we fly away.
- 11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger,
 and thy wrath according to the fear that is due unto
 thee?
- 12 So teach us to number our days,
 that we may get us an heart of wisdom.
- 13 Return, O LORD; how long?
 and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
- 14 O satisfy us in the morning with thy mercy;
 that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
- 15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast
 afflicted us,
 and the years wherein we have seen evil.
- 16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants,
 and thy glory upon their children.
- 17 And let the beauty² of the LORD our God
 be upon us:
 And establish thou the work of our hands upon us;
 yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

THE SECURITY OF THE GODLY.

- 91 1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High
 that abideth under the shadow of the Almighty;
- 2 Even I will say³ of the LORD, 'He is my refuge and my
 fortress;
 my God, in whom I trust.'
- 3 For he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler,
 and from the noisome pestilence.
- 4 He shall cover thee with his pinions,
 and under his wings shalt thou take refuge:
 his truth is a shield and a buckler.
- 5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night,
 nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

¹ i. e. disappointment.² Better, 'kindness.'³ Better, 'he shall say.'

- 6 For the pestilence that walketh in darkness,
nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
- 7 A thousand shall fall at thy side,
and ten thousand at thy right hand ;
but it shall not come nigh thee.
- 8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold,
and see the reward of the wicked.
- 9 Because thou hast said, The LORD is my refuge ;
thou hast made the Most High thy habitation ;
- 10 There shall no evil befall thee,
neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent.
- 11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee,
to keep thee in all thy ways.
- 12 They shall bear thee up in their hands,
lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- 13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder :
the young lion and the serpent shalt thou trample under
feet.
- 14 ' Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I
deliver him :
I will set him on high, because he hath known my
name.
- 15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him ;
I will be with him in trouble :
I will deliver him, and honour him.
- 16 With long life will I satisfy him,
and shew him my salvation.'

JEHOVAH THE LORD OF THE WORLD.

- 93 1 The LORD reigneth ; he is apparelled with majesty ;
the LORD is apparelled,
he hath girded himself with strength.
The world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved :
- 2 thy throne is established of old :
thou art from everlasting.
- 3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD,
the floods have lifted up their voice ;
the floods lift up their roaring.

- 4 Above the voices of many waters,
the mighty breakers of the sea,
the LORD on high is mighty.
- 5 Thy testimonies are very sure :
holiness becometh thine house,
O LORD, for evermore.

A PSALM OF PRAISE TO THE CREATOR.

- 95 1 O come, let us sing unto the LORD :
let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our sal-
vation.
- 2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving,
let us make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
- 3 For the LORD is a great God,
and a great King above all gods.
- 4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth ;
the heights of the mountains are his also.
- 5 The sea is his, and he made it ;
and his hands formed the dry land.
- 6 O come, let us worship and bow down ;
let us kneel before the LORD our Maker :
- 7 For he is our God, and we are
the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

To-day, Oh that ye would hear his voice !

- 8 harden not your heart, as at Meribah¹,
as in the day of Massah² in the wilderness :
- 9 When your fathers tempted me,
proved me, and saw my work³.
- 10 Forty years long was I grieved with that generation,
and said, It is a people that do err in their heart,
and they have not known my ways :
- 11 Wherefore I swear in my wrath,
that they should not enter into my rest.

¹ i. e. strife. See Exod. 17 7.

² i. e. temptation.

³ i. e. judgement.

A LITANY OF PRAISE TO THE CREATOR.

96

- 1 O sing unto the LORD a new song :
sing unto the LORD, all the earth.
- 2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name ;
shew forth his salvation from day to day.
- 3 Declare his glory among the nations,
his marvellous works among all the peoples.
- 4 For great is the LORD, and highly to be praised :
he is to be feared above all gods.
- 5 For all the gods of the peoples are things of nought :
but the LORD made the heavens.
- 6 Honour and majesty are before him :
strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
- 7 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the peoples,
give unto the LORD glory and strength.
- 8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name :
bring an offering, and come into his courts.
- 9 O worship the LORD in holy array :
tremble before him, all the earth.
- 10 Say among the nations, The LORD reigneth :
he shall judge the peoples with equity.
- 11 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice ;
let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof ;
- 12 Let the field exult, and all that is therein ;
then shall all the trees of the wood sing for joy ;
- 13 Before the LORD, for he cometh ;
for he cometh to judge the earth :
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
and the peoples in his faithfulness.

THE GLORIOUS MAJESTY OF JEHOVAH.

97

- 1 The LORD reigneth ; let the earth rejoice ;
let the multitude of isles be glad.
- 2 Clouds and darkness are round about him :
righteousness and judgement are the foundation of his
throne.
- 3 A fire goeth before him,
and burneth up his adversaries round about.

- 4 His lightnings lightened the world :
the earth saw, and trembled.
- 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD,
at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
- 6 The heavens declare his righteousness,
and all the peoples have seen his glory.
- 7 Worship him, all ye gods :
- 8 Zion heard and was glad,
And the daughters of Judah rejoiced ;
because of thy judgements, O LORD.
- 9 For thou, LORD, art most high above all the earth :
thou art exalted far above all gods.
- 10 O ye that love the LORD, hate evil :
he preserveth the souls of his saints ;
- 11 Light is sown for the righteous,
and gladness for the upright in heart.
- 12 Be glad in the LORD, ye righteous ;
and give thanks to his holy name.

A PSALM OF PRAISE.

- 98 1 O sing unto the LORD a new song ;
for he hath done marvellous things :
His right hand, and his holy arm,
hath wrought salvation for him.
- 2 The LORD hath made known his salvation :
his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of
the nations.
- 3 He hath remembered his mercy and his faithfulness
toward the house of Israel :
All the ends of the earth
have seen the salvation of our God.
- 4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth :
break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.
- 5 Sing praises unto the LORD with the harp ;
with the harp and the voice of melody.
- 6 With trumpets and sound of cornet
make a joyful noise before the King, the LORD.

- 7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
the world, and they that dwell therein;
8 Let the floods clap their hands;
let the hills sing for joy together;
9 Before the LORD,
for he cometh to judge the earth:
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
and the peoples with equity.

JEHOVAH IS KING IN ZION.

- 99 1 The LORD reigneth; let the peoples tremble:
He sitteth upon the cherubim; let the earth be moved.
2 The LORD is great in Zion;
And he is high above all the peoples.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name:
Holy is he.
4 The king's strength also loveth judgement;
Thou dost establish equity,
Thou executest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at his footstool:
Holy is he.
6 Moses and Aaron among his priests,
And Samuel among them that call upon his name;
They called upon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake unto them in the pillar of cloud:
They kept his testimonies, and the statute that he gave
them.
Holy is he¹.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God:
Thou wast a God that forgavest them,
Though thou tookest vengeance of their doings.
9 Exalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at his holy hill;
For the LORD our God is holy.

¹ The refrain is missing here in the Hebrew text; but we cannot do wrong in supplying it.

A HYMN FOR THE THANK OFFERING¹.

- 100** 1 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth :
 2 serve the LORD with gladness :
 come before his presence with singing.
 3 Know ye that the LORD he is God :
 it is he that hath made us, and we are his ;
 we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
 4 Enter into his gates with thank offering,
 and into his courts with praise :
 give thanks unto him, and bless his name.
 5 For the LORD is good ;
 his mercy endureth for ever ;
 and his faithfulness unto all generations.

THE VOW OF THE RIGHTEOUS PRINCE.

- 101** 1 I will sing of mercy and judgement :
 unto thee, O LORD, will I sing praises.
 2 I will give heed unto the perfect way :
 Oh when wilt thou come unto me ?
 I will walk within my house in the integrity of my heart.
 3 I will set no base thing before mine eyes :
 I hate the doing of unfaithfulness ;
 it shall not cleave unto me.
 4 A froward heart shall depart from me :
 I will know no evil thing.
 5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour,
 him will I destroy :
 Him that hath an high look and a proud heart
 will I not suffer.
 6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land,
 that they may dwell with me :
 He that walketh in a perfect way,
 he shall minister unto me.

¹ This is the meaning of the Hebrew title. It was to be sung when a sacrifice of thanksgiving was offered. See Lev. 7 11–15.

- 7 He that worketh deceit
shall not dwell within my house :
He that speaketh falsehood
shall not be established before mine eyes.
8 Morning by morning will I destroy
all the wicked of the land ;
To cut off all the workers of iniquity
from the city of the LORD.

THE PRAYER OF ONE WHO IS AFFLICTED.

- 102** 1 Hear my prayer, O LORD,
and let my cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me
in the day of my distress :
Incline thine ear unto me ;
in the day when I call answer me speedily.
3 For my days consume away like smoke,
and my bones are burned as an hearth.
4 My heart is smitten like grass, and withered ;
for I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groaning
my bones cleave to my flesh¹.
6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness ;
I am become as an owl of the waste places.
7 I watch, and am become like a sparrow
that is alone upon the housetop.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day ;
they that are mad against me do curse by me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread,
and mingled my drink with weeping.
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath :
for thou hast taken me up, and cast me away.
11 My days are like a shadow that is stretched out² ;
and I am withered like grass.

¹ i. e. I am reduced to skin and bone.

long toward evening, and will soon disappear.

² i. e. a shadow which has grown

JEHOVAH SHALL RESTORE ISRAEL.

- 12 ¹ But thou, O LORD, sittest as king for ever ;
And thy memorial unto all generations.
- 13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion :
For it is time to have pity upon her, yea, the set time is
come.
- 14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones,
And have pity upon her dust.
- 15 So the nations shall fear the name of the LORD,
And all the kings of the earth thy glory :
- 16 For the LORD hath built up Zion,
He hath appeared in his glory ;
- 17 He hath regarded the prayer of the destitute,
And hath not despised their prayer.
- 18 This shall be written for the generation to come :
And a people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.
- 19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary ;
From heaven did the LORD behold the earth ;
- 20 To hear the sighing of the prisoner ;
To loose those that are appointed to death.
- 25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth ;
And the heavens are the work of thy hands.
- 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure :
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment ;
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be
- 27 But thou art the same, [changed :
And thy years shall have no end.
- 28 The children of thy servants shall continue,
And their seed shall be established before thee ;
- 21 ² That men may declare the name of the LORD in Zion,
And his praise in Jerusalem ;
- 22 When the peoples are gathered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

¹ Verses 12-28 are a separate psalm, written in a different metre.

² Verses 21 and 22 seem to be

out of place. They form the natural conclusion of the psalm, after verse 28.

PRAISE TO THE GOD OF MERCY.

- 103** 1 Bless the LORD, O my soul ;
and all that is within me, bless his holy name.
- 2 Bless the LORD, O my soul,
and forget not all his benefits :
- 3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities ;
who healeth all thy diseases ;
- 4 Who redeemeth thy life from the pit ;
who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender
mercies :
- 5 Who satisfieth thy prime with good things ;
so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle.
- 6 The LORD executeth righteous acts,
and judgements for all that are oppressed.
- 7 He made known his ways unto Moses,
his doings unto the children of Israel.
- 8 The LORD is full of compassion and gracious,
slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
- 9 He will not always chide ;
neither will he keep his anger for ever.
- 10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins,
nor rewarded us after our iniquities.
- 11 For as the heaven is high above the earth,
so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
- 12 As far as the east is from the west,
so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
- 13 Like as a father pitieth his children,
so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
- 14 For he knoweth our frame ;
he remembereth that we are dust.
- 15 As for man, his days are as grass ;
as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
- 16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone ;
and the place thereof shall know it no more.
- 17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to ever-
lasting upon them that fear him,
and his righteousness unto children's children ;

- 18 To such as keep his covenant,
and to those that remember his precepts to do them.
19 The LORD hath established his throne in the heavens ;
and his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye angels of his :
ye mighty in strength, that fulfil his word.
21 Bless the LORD, all ye his hosts ;
ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all ye his works,
in all places of his dominion.

THE WONDERS OF GOD'S WORKING IN NATURE.

- 104 ¹ Bless the LORD, O my soul.
O LORD my God, thou art very great ;
Thou art clothed with honour and majesty ;
2 who coverest thyself with light as with a garment ;
Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain :
3 who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters ;
Who maketh the clouds his chariot ;
who walketh upon the wings of the wind :
4 Who maketh winds his messengers ;
his ministers a flaming fire. .
5 Who laid the foundations of the earth,
that it should not be moved for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a vesture ;
the waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled ;
at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away ;
8 The mountains rose, the valleys sank down,
unto the place which thou hadst founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over ;
that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He sendeth forth springs into the valleys ;
they run among the mountains :
11 They give drink to every beast of the field ,
the wild asses quench their thirst.

- 12 By them the fowl of the heaven have their habitation,
they sing among the branches.
- 13 He watereth the mountains from his chambers :
the earth is satisfied with the fruit ¹ of thy works.
- 14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle,
and herb for the labour of man ;
That he may bring forth food out of the earth :
- 15 and wine that maketh glad the heart of man,
And oil to make his face to shine,
and bread that strengtheneth man's heart.
- 16 The trees of the LORD ² are satisfied ³ ;
the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted ;
- 17 Where the birds make their nests :
as for the stork, the fir trees are her house.
- 18 The high mountains are for the wild goats ;
the rocks are a refuge for the conies ⁴.
- 19 He appointed the moon for seasons :
the sun knoweth his going down.
- 20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night ;
wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.
- 21 The young lions roar after their prey,
and seek their meat from God.
- 22 The sun ariseth, they get them away,
and lay them down in their dens.
- 23 Man goeth forth unto his work
and to his labour until the evening.
- 24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works !
in wisdom hast thou made them all :
The earth is full of thy creatures :
- 25 yonder is the sea, great and wide,
Wherein are things creeping innumerable,
both small and great beasts.
- 26 There go the ships ; there is leviathan,
whom thou hast formed to take his pastime therein.

¹ i. e. the rain which God provides.

² The trees of the Lord are the forest trees, which are not planted by man. Cf. Ps. 80 12.

³ See ver. 13.

⁴ i. e. marmots, or some such creatures.

- 27 These wait all upon thee,
that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
- 28 That thou givest unto them they gather ;
thou openest thine hand, they are satisfied with good.
- 29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled ;
thou takest away their breath, they die,
and return to their dust.
- 30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created ;
and thou renewest the face of the ground.
- 31 Let the glory of the LORD endure for ever ;
let the LORD rejoice in his works :
- 32 Who looketh on the earth, and it trembleth ;
he toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.
- 33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live :
I will sing praise to my God while I have any being.
- 34 Let my meditation be sweet unto him :
I will rejoice in the LORD.
- 35 Let sinners be consumed out of the earth,
and let the wicked be no more.
Bless the LORD, O my soul.
Praise ye the LORD.

**GOD'S MERCY TO THE TRAVELLER,
THE PRISONER, THE SICK, AND THE MARINER.**

- 107** ¹ 'O give thanks unto the LORD ; for he is good :
for his mercy endureth for ever.'
- 2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so,
whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the adver-
sary.
- 4 They wandered in the wilderness in a desert way ¹ ;
they found no city of habitation.
- 5 Hungry and thirsty,
their soul fainted in them.
- 6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
and he delivered them out of their distresses.

¹ These are those who travel in caravans on business.

- 7 He led them also by a straight way,
that they might go to a city of habitation.
- 8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
and for his wonderful works to the children of men !
- 9 For he satisfieth the longing soul,
and the hungry soul he filleth with good.
- 10 Such as sat in darkness and in the shadow of death¹,
being bound in affliction and iron ;
- 12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour ;
they fell down, and there was none to help.
- 13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
and he saved them out of their distresses.
- 14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
and brake their bands in sunder.
- 15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
and for his wonderful works to the children of men !
- 16 For he hath broken the gates of brass,
and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
- 17 Fools² because of their transgression,
and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
- 18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat ;
and they draw near unto the gates of death.
- 19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
and he saveth them out of their distresses.
- 20 He sendeth his word, and healeth them,
and delivereth them from their destructions³.
- 21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
and for his wonderful works to the children of men !
- 22 And let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving,
and declare his works with singing.
- 23 They that go down to the sea in ships⁴,
that do business in great waters ;
- 24 These see the works of the LORD,
and his wonders in the deep.

¹ These are those who are suffering in prison.

² Better, 'They that are sick because', &c., putting a comma

after 'afflicted'. The whole stanza describes the recovery of the sick.

³ i. e. graves.

⁴ These are the mariners.

- 25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind,
which lifteth up the waves thereof.
- 26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the
depths :
their soul melteth away because of trouble.
- 27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man,
and are at their wits' end.
- 28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
- 29 He maketh the storm a calm,
so that the waves thereof are still.
- 30 Then are they glad because they be quiet ;
so he bringeth them unto the haven where they would
be.
- 31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
and for his wonderful works to the children of men !
- 32 Let them exalt him also in the assembly of the people,
and praise him in the seat of the elders.

PRIEST AND KING.

- 110** ¹ The LORD saith unto my lord ¹, 'Sit thou at my right
hand,
until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
- 2 The LORD shall stretch forth the rod of thy strength out of
Zion :
Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.'
- 3 Thy people offer themselves willingly in the day of thy
army :
in holy attire, from the womb of the morning,
thou hast the dew of thy youth.
- 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent,
Thou art a priest for ever
after the manner of Melchizedek ².
- 5 The LORD at thy right hand
hath stricken kings in the day of his wrath.

¹ i. e. the king.² Who was both high priest and king. See 1 Macc. 13 41, 42.

- 6 He¹ shall judge among the nations,
 he hath filled the places with dead bodies;
 he hath stricken the head² over a wide land.
 7 He shall drink of the brook in the way:
 therefore shall he lift up the head³.

A SONG FOR THE FIRST DAY OF PASSOVER.

- 114** 1 When Israel went forth out of Egypt,
 the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;
 2 Judah became his sanctuary,
 Israel his dominion.
 3 The sea saw it, and fled;
 Jordan was driven back.
 4 The mountains skipped like rams,
 the little hills like young sheep.
 5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleest?
 thou Jordan, that thou turnest back?
 6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like rams;
 ye little hills, like young sheep?
 7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord,
 at the presence of the God of Jacob;
 8 Which turned the rock into a pool of water,
 the flint into a fountain of waters.

A LITANY FOR A FESTAL PROCESSION⁴.

- 118** 1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
 for his mercy endureth for ever.
 2 Let Israel now say,
 that his mercy endureth for ever.
 3 Let the house of Aaron now say,
 that his mercy endureth for ever.
 4 Let them now that fear the LORD say,
 that his mercy endureth for ever.

¹ i. e. the king.

² Riding over the corpses of the enemy.

³ i. e. be refreshed.

⁴ Dr. Driver arranges the Psalm thus: verses 1–19 are sung by the

procession; 20 by Levites at the temple gate; 21–24 by the procession; 25 procession and Levites in chorus; 26 the Levites; 27, 28 the procession; 29 procession and Levites.

- 5 Out of my distress I called upon the LORD :
the LORD answered me and set me in a large place.
- 6 The LORD is on my side ; I will not fear :
what can man do unto me ?
- 7 The LORD is on my side among them that help me :
therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.
- 8 It is better to trust in the LORD
than to put confidence in man.
- 9 It is better to trust in the LORD
than to put confidence in princes.
- 10 All nations compassed me about :
in the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
- 11 They compassed me about ; yea, they compassed me about :
in the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
- 12 They compassed me about like bees ;
they are quenched as the fire of thorns :
in the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
- 13 Thou didst thrust sore at me that I might fall :
but the LORD helped me.
- 14 The LORD is my strength and song ;
and he is become my salvation.
- 15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation
is in the tents of the righteous :
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly :
- 16 the right hand of the LORD is exalted.
- 17 I shall not die, but live,
and declare the works of the LORD.
- 18 The LORD hath chastened me sore :
but he hath not given me over unto death.
- 19 Open to me the gates of righteousness :
I will enter into them, I will give thanks unto the LORD.
- 20 This is the gate of the LORD ;
the righteous shall enter into it.
- 21 I will give thanks unto thee, for thou hast answered me,
and art become my salvation.
- 22 The stone which the builders rejected
is become the head of the corner.
- 23 This is the LORD'S doing ;
it is marvellous in our eyes,

- 24 This is the day which the LORD hath made ;
we will rejoice and be glad in it.
- 25 Save now, we beseech thee, O LORD :
O LORD, we beseech thee, send now prosperity.
- 26 Blessed be he that entereth in the name of the LORD :
we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
- 27 The LORD is God,
and he hath given us light :
Bind the sacrifice with cords,
even unto the horns of the altar.
- 28 Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto thee :
thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
- 29 O give thanks unto the LORD ; for he is good :
for his mercy endureth for ever.

SONG OF A PILGRIM TO THE TEMPLE.

- 121** 1 I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains :
from whence shall my help come ?
- 2 My help cometh from the LORD,
which made heaven and earth.
- 3 Let him not suffer thy foot to be moved :
let him not slumber that keepeth thee.
- 4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel
shall neither slumber nor sleep.
- 5 The LORD is thy keeper :
the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.
- 6 The sun shall not smite thee by day,
nor the moon by night.
- 7 The LORD shall keep thee from all evil ;
he shall keep thy soul.
- 8 The LORD shall keep thy going out and thy coming in,
from this time forth and for evermore.

THE PILGRIM'S JOY IN JERUSALEM.

- 122** 1 I was glad when they said unto me,
'Let us go unto the house of the LORD.'
- 2 Our feet have stood
within thy gates, O Jerusalem :

- 3 Jerusalem, that art builded
as a city that is compact together :
- 4 Whither the tribes go up,
even the tribes of the LORD,
For a testimony unto Israel,
to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
- 5 For there were set thrones for judgement,
the thrones of the house of David.
- 6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem :
may they prosper that love thee.
- 7 Peace be within thy walls,
and prosperity within thy palaces.
- 8 For my brethren and companions' sakes,
I will now say, Peace be within thee.
- 9 For the sake of the house of the LORD our God
I will seek thy good.

HOW THE PIOUS LOOK EVER TO THE LORD.

- 123 1 Unto thee do I lift up mine eyes,
O thou that sittest in the heavens.
- 2 Behold, as the eyes of servants
look unto the hand of their master,
As the eyes of a maiden
unto the hand of her mistress ;
So our eyes look unto the LORD our God,
until he have mercy upon us.
- 3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us :
for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
- 4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
with the scorning of those that are at ease,
and with the contempt of the proud.

JEHOVAH SAVES ISRAEL FROM HIS FOES.

- 124 1 ' If it had not been the LORD who was on our side ',
let Israel now say ;
- 2 ' If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
when men rose up against us :
- 3 Then they had swallowed us up alive,
when their wrath was kindled against us :

- 4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us,
the stream had gone over our soul :
- 5 Then the proud waters
had gone over our soul.¹
- 6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us
as a prey to their teeth.
- 7 Our soul is escaped as a bird
out of the snare of the fowlers :
The snare is broken,
and we are escaped.
- 8 Our help is in the name of the LORD,
who made heaven and earth.

THE EXILE'S JOY IN THE THOUGHT OF RESTORATION.

- 126** 1 When the LORD turned again¹ the captivity of Zion,
we were like unto them that dream.
- 2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter,
and our tongue with singing :
Then said they among the nations,
the LORD hath done great things for them.
- 3 The LORD hath done great things for us ;
whereof we are glad,
- 4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD,
as the streams in the South².
- 5 They that sow in tears
shall reap in joy.
- 6 Though he goeth on his way weeping,
bearing forth the seed ;
He shall come again with joy,
bringing his sheaves with him.

A PAIR OF PROVERBS.

- 127** 1 Except the LORD build the house,
they labour in vain that build it ;
Except the LORD keep the city,
the watchman waketh but in vain.

¹ These past tenses are put for futures, as verse 4 shows.

² i. e. as the dried-up streams in

the south of Judah are changed when they are filled by the rain.

- 2 It is vain for you that ye rise up early,
and so late take rest,
And eat the bread of toil :
for so he giveth¹ unto his beloved in sleep.
- 3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD :
and the fruit of the womb is his reward.
- 4 As arrows in the hand of a mighty man,
so are the children of youth.
- 5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver
full of them :
They shall not be ashamed,
when they speak with their enemies in the gate².

THE HAPPINESS OF THE PIOUS HOME.

- 128** 1 Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD,
that walketh in his ways.
- 2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands :
happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.
- 3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine,
in the innermost parts of thine house³ :
Thy children like olive plants,
round about thy table.
- 4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed
that feareth the LORD.
- 5 The LORD bless thee out of Zion :
and see thou the good of Jerusalem
all the days of thy life.
- 6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children.
Peace be upon Israel.

AN IMPRECATION AGAINST ISRAEL'S ENEMIES.

- 129** 1 Much have they afflicted me from my youth up,
let Israel now say ;
- 2 Much have they afflicted me from my youth up :
yet they have not prevailed against me.

¹ Giveth, i. e. all that they need. In (their) sleep ; i. e. without toil on their part.

² Where disputes are settled, and judgement given.

³ i. e. the women's apartments.

- 3 The plowers plowed upon my back ;
they made long their furrows.
4 The LORD is righteous :
he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them be ashamed and turned backward,
all they that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grass upon the housetops,
which withereth afore it groweth up :
7 Wherewith the reaper filleth not his hand,
nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by say,
the blessing of the LORD be upon you.

ISRAEL'S HOPE IS IN GOD'S MERCY.

- 130 1 Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, hear my voice :
Let thine ears be attentive
to the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities,
O Lord, who shall stand ?
4 But there is forgiveness with thee,
that thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait,
and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul looketh for the Lord,
more than watchmen look for the morning ;
yea, more than watchmen for the morning.
7 O Israel, hope in the LORD ;
for with the LORD there is mercy,
and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel
from all his iniquities.

HUMBLE AS A LITTLE CHILD.

- 131 1 LORD, my heart is not haughty,
nor mine eyes lofty ;
Neither do I exercise myself in great matters,
or in things too wonderful for me.

- 2 Surely I have stilled
and quieted my soul ;
Like a weaned child with his mother,
my soul is with me like a weaned child.

DAVID'S SUCCESSORS CLAIM GOD'S PROMISE TO HIM.

- 132** 1 LORD, remember for David
all his affliction ;
2 How he swore unto the LORD,
and vowed unto the Mighty One of Jacob :
3 ' Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house,
nor go up into my bed ;
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
or slumber to mine eyelids ;
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD,
a tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it in Ephrathah¹ :
we found it in the field of Jaar².
7 We will go into his tabernacles ;
we will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy resting place ;
thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness ;
and let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant David's sake
turn not away the face of thine anointed.'
11 The LORD hath sworn unto David in truth ;
he will not turn from it :
' Of the fruit of thy body
will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant
and my testimony that I shall teach them,
Their children also shall sit
upon thy throne for evermore.'

¹ i. e. we heard that the ark was in Ephrathah (the district round Kirjath-jearim).

² i. e. Kirjath-jearim.

- 13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion ;
 he hath desired it for his habitation.
- 14 'This is my resting place for ever :
 Here will I dwell ; for I have desired it.
- 15 I will surely bless her provision :
 I will satisfy her poor with bread.
- 16 Her priests also will I clothe with salvation :
 And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
- 17 There will I make a horn¹ to spring forth unto David :
 I have prepared a lamp² for mine anointed.
- 18 His enemies will I clothe with shame :
 but upon himself shall his crown flourish.'

THE BLESSINGS OF UNITY.

- 133** 1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is
 for brethren to dwell together in unity!
- 2 It is like the precious oil upon the head,
 that ran down upon the beard,
 Even Aaron's beard ; that came down
 upon the collar of his garments ;
- 3 Like the dew of Hermon, that cometh down
 upon the mountains of Zion :
 For there the LORD commanded the blessing,
 even life for evermore.

THE EXILE'S BITTER MELANCHOLY.

- 137** 1 By the rivers of Babylon,
 there we sat down,
 Yea, we wept,
 when we remembered Zion.
- 2 Upon the willows in the midst thereof
 we hanged up our harps.
- 3 For there they that led us captive
 required of us songs,
 And our tormentors required of us mirth, saying,
 'Sing us one of the songs of Zion.'

¹ Cf. Dan. 7 8, 24, 8 5, where also 'horn' is used to symbolize a king.

² Ever burning, as a symbol of prosperity. 1 Kings 11 36.

- 4 How shall we sing the LORD'S song
in a strange land ?
- 5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,
let my right hand forget her cunning.
- 6 Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,
if I remember thee not ;
If I prefer not Jerusalem
above my chief joy.
- 7 Remember, O LORD, against the children of Edom
the day of Jerusalem¹ ;
Who said, Rase it, rase it,
even to the foundation thereof.
- 8 O daughter of Babylon, that art to be destroyed² ;
happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee
as thou hast served us.
- 9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones
against the rock.

THE INSPIRING SENSE OF GOD'S PRESENCE.

- 139** 1 O LORD, thou hast searched me,
and known me.
- 2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising,
thou understandest my thought afar off.
- 3 Thou searchest out my path and my lying down,
and art acquainted with all my ways.
- 4 For there is not a word in my tongue,
but, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
- 5 Thou hast beset me behind and before,
and laid thine hand upon me.
- 6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me ;
it is high, I cannot attain unto it.
- 7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit ?
or whither shall I flee from thy presence ?
- 8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there :
if I make my bed in Sheol, behold, thou art there.

¹ When Jerusalem fell in 586, the Edomites were specially anxious for its utter destruction. See Obadiah 10-15.

² A more probable reading is 'the destroyer'.

- 9 If I take the wings of the morning,
and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea ;
- 10 Even there shall thy hand lead me,
and thy right hand shall hold me.
- 11 If I say, ' Surely the darkness shall cover me,
and the light about me shall be night ; '
- 12 Even the darkness hideth not from thee,
but the night shineth as the day.
- 13 For thou hast formed my reins :
thou hast knit me together in my mother's womb.
- 14 I will give thanks unto thee ; for I am fearfully and wonder-
derfully made¹ :
wonderful are thy works ;
and that my soul knoweth right well.
- 15 My frame was not hidden from thee,
when I was made in secret,
and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
- 16 Thine eyes did see mine unperfect substance,
and in thy book they were all written,
Even the days that were ordained,
when as yet there was none of them.
- 17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God !
how great is the sum of them !
- 18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the
when I awake, I am still with thee. [sand :
- 23 Search me, O God, and know my heart :
try me, and know my thoughts :
- 24 And see if there be any way of wickedness in me,
and lead me in the way everlasting.

PRAISE YE THE LORD.

- 148** 1 Praise ye the LORD from the heavens :
praise him in the heights.
- 2 Praise ye him, all his angels :
praise ye him, all his host.
- 3 Praise ye him, sun and moon :
praise him, all ye stars of light.

¹ The Hebrew text of this verse is very doubtful.

- 4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens,
and ye waters that be above the heavens¹.
- 5 Let them praise the name of the LORD :
for he commanded, and they were created.
- 6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever :
he hath made a decree which none shall transgress.
- 7 Praise the LORD from the earth,
ye sea-monsters, and all deeps :
- 8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour ;
stormy wind, fulfilling his word :
- 9 Mountains and all hills ;
fruitful trees and all cedars :
- 10 Beasts and all cattle ;
creeping things and flying fowl :
- 11 Kings of the earth and all peoples ;
princes and all judges of the earth :
- 12 Both young men and maidens ;
old men and children :
- 13 Let them praise the name of the LORD ;
for his name alone is exalted :
His glory is above the earth and heaven,
- 14 and he hath lifted up a horn for his people,
A praise for all his saints ;
even for the children of Israel, a people near unto him.
Praise ye the LORD.

¹ See Gen. 1 7 and Ps. 65 9.

THE BOOK OF JOB¹.

THE PROLOGUE.

1 ¹ THERE was a man in the land of Uz², whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. ² And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. ³ His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the children of the east. ⁴ And his sons went and held a feast in the house of each one upon his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. ⁵ And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and blasphemed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

⁶ Now there was a day when the sons of God³ came to present themselves before the LORD, and the Adversary⁴ came also among them. ⁷ And the LORD said unto the Adversary, Whence comest thou? Then the Adversary answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. ⁸ And the LORD said unto the Adversary, Hast thou considered my servant Job? that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil. ⁹ Then the Adversary answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? ¹⁰ Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house,

¹ The portion of the book which is in prose (chaps. 1, 2, 42⁷⁻¹⁷) is part of an ancient Hebrew story which a poet (probably of the fifth century B. C.) used as a framework for his drama.

² A district in or near the land of Edom.

³ i. e. the angels.

⁴ Hebrew, 'the Satan'; i. e. an angel who was (as it were) an inspector of mankind, and not friendly to them. Cf. Zech. 3²; 1 Chron. 21¹. It was not till later that Satan was used as the personal name of the great enemy of mankind.

and about all that he hath, on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his cattle is increased in the land. 11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will renounce thee to thy face. 12 And the LORD said unto the Adversary, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So the Adversary went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 And it fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, 14 that there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: 15 and the Sabeans¹ fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans² made three bands, and made a raid upon the camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 19 and, behold, there came a great wind over the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped; 21 and he said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. 22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God with foolishness.

2 1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and the Adversary came also among them to present himself before the LORD. 2 And the LORD said unto the Adversary, From whence

¹ A South-Arabian tribe.

² A tribe which lived between Babylon and the Persian Gulf.

comest thou? And the Adversary answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 3 And the LORD said unto the Adversary, Hast thou considered my servant Job? that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil: and he still holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. 4 And the Adversary answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin¹, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will renounce thee to thy face. 6 And the LORD said unto the Adversary, Behold, he is in thine hand; only spare his life. 7 So the Adversary went forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils² from the sole of his foot unto his crown. 8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat among the ashes. 9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still hold fast thine integrity? renounce God, and die. 10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite³, and Bildad the Shuhite³, and Zophar the Naamathite³: and they made an appointment together to come to bemoan him and to comfort him. 12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven. 13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his pain was very great.

¹ A proverbial phrase, of which the exact meaning is unknown.

² Leprosy in an advanced stage.

³ Teman and Naama were pro-

bably Edomite tribes. The Shuhites perhaps dwelt to the south of Haran.

JOB CURSES THE DAY OF HIS BIRTH.

- 3¹ After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.
 2 And Job answered and said :
 3 Let the day perish wherein I was born,
 and the night which said, There is a man child conceived.
 4 Let that day be darkness ;
 let not God regard it from above,
 neither let the light shine upon it.
 5 Let darkness and deep darkness claim it for their own ;
 let a cloud dwell upon it ;
 let all that maketh black the day terrify it.
 6 As for that night, let thick darkness seize upon it :
 let it not be joined unto the days of the year ;
 let it not come into the number of the months.
 7 Lo, let that night be barren ;
 let no joyful voice come therein.
 8 Let them curse it that curse the day¹,
 who are ready to rouse up leviathan².
 9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark :
 let it look for light, but have none ;
 neither let it behold the eyelids of the morning :
 10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb,
 nor hid trouble from mine eyes.
 11 Why died I not from the womb ?
 why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly ?
 12 Why did the knees³ receive me ?
 or why the breasts, that I should suck ?
 13 For now⁴ should I have lien down and been quiet ;
 I should have slept ; then had I been at rest :

¹ Magicians, who could make days unlucky.

² Leviathan here means the monster of the deep, called in Babylonian legends Tiamat, the personification of the powers of darkness and chaos. See 7¹², 9¹³,

26¹² ; Isa. 51⁹. Some such monster was supposed to swallow the sun when there was an eclipse.

³ The father took the newborn infant on his knees, as a sign that it was to be reared.

⁴ Better, ' then.'

- 14 With kings and counsellors of the earth,
 which built solitary piles¹ for themselves ;
 15 Or with princes that had gold,
 who filled their houses with silver :
 17 There the wicked cease from raging ;
 and there the weary be at rest.
 18 There the prisoners are at ease together ;
 they hear not the voice of the taskmaster.
 19 The small and great are there ;
 and the servant is free from his master.
 20 Wherefore is light² given to him that is in misery,
 and life unto the bitter in soul ;
 21 Which long for death, but it cometh not ;
 and dig for it more than for hid treasures ;
 22 Which rejoice exceedingly,
 and are glad, when they can find the grave ?
 23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid,
 and whom God hath hedged in ?
 24 For my sighing cometh like my meat,
 and my roarings are poured out like water.
 25 For the thing which I fear cometh upon me,
 and that which I am afraid of cometh unto me.
 26 I am not at ease, neither am I quiet,
 neither have I rest ; but trouble cometh.

THE FIRST SPEECH OF ELIPHAZ.

It is not for you to despair.

- 4¹ Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
 2 If one assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved ?
 but who can withhold himself from speaking ?
 3 Behold, thou hast instructed many,
 and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
 4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling,
 and thou hast confirmed the feeble knees.
 5 But now it is come unto thee, and thou faintest ;
 it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

¹ i. e. pyramids.

² i. e. life.

- 6 Is not thy fear of God thy confidence,
and thy hope the integrity of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent?
or where were the upright cut off?

No man is just before God.

- 12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me,
and mine ear received a whisper thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night,
when deep sleep falleth on men,
14 Fear came upon me, and trembling,
which made all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face;
the hair of my flesh stood up.
16 It stood still, but I could not discern
the appearance thereof;
A form was before mine eyes:
I heard a still voice, saying,
17 Shall mortal man be just before God?
Shall a man be pure before his Maker?
18 Behold, he putteth no trust in his servants;
and his angels he chargeth with folly:
19 How much more them that dwell in houses of clay,
whose foundation is in the dust,
which are crushed like the moth!
20 Betwixt morning and evening they are destroyed:
they perish for ever without any regarding it.
21 Is not their tent-cord¹ plucked up within them?
they die, and that without wisdom.

Put yourself in God's hands.

- 5 8 But as for me, I would seek unto God,
and unto God would I commit² my cause:
9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable;
marvellous things without number:

¹ The tent-cord is that which keeps the tent from falling.

² Better, 'set forth.'

- 11 So that he setteth up on high those that be low ;
and those which mourn are exalted to safety.
12 He frustrateth the devices of the crafty,
so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness :
and the counsel of the froward ¹ is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darkness in the day-time,
and grope at noonday as in the night.
15 But he saveth from the sword of their mouth ²,
even the needy from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope,
and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

Accept your pain as chastening.

- 17 Behold, happy is the man whom God reproveth :
therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up ;
he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles ;
yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death ;
and in war from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue ;
neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it
cometh.
22 At destruction and dearth thou shalt laugh ;
neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones ³ of the field ;
and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy tent is in peace ;
and thou shalt visit thy fold, and shalt miss nothing.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great,
and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age,
like as a shock of corn cometh in in its season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is ;
hear it, and know thou it for thyself.

¹ Better, 'crooked.'

² Text corrupt.

³ i. e. the stones and the beasts
will not injure his farm.

JOB'S REPLY TO ELIPHAZ.

My sufferings are intolerable.

- 6 ¹ Then Job answered and said,
² Oh that my vexation were but weighed,
 and my calamity laid in the balances together !
³ For now ¹ it would be heavier than the sand of the seas :
 therefore have my words been rash.
⁴ For the arrows of the Almighty are within me,
 the poison whereof my spirit drinketh up :
 the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.
⁸ Oh that I might have my request ;
 and that God would grant me the thing that I long for !
⁹ Even that it would please God to crush me ;
 that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off !
¹⁰ Then should I yet have comfort ;
 yea, I would exult in pain that spareth not.
¹¹ What is my strength, that I should wait ?
 and what is mine end, that I should be patient ?
¹² Is my strength the strength of stones ?
 or is my flesh of brass ?
¹³ Is it not that I have no help in me,
 and that sound wisdom is driven quite from me ?

My friends have failed me in my need.

- ¹⁴ To him that is ready to faint ² kindness should be shewed
 from his friend ;
 even to him that forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
¹⁵ My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook,
 as the channel of brooks that pass away ³ ;
¹⁶ Which are black by reason of the ice,
 and wherein the snow hideth itself :
¹⁷ What time they wax warm, they vanish :
 when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
¹⁸ The caravans that travel by the way of them turn aside ;
 they go up into the waste, and perish ⁴.

¹ Better, ' then.'

² i. e. who is in despair.

³ Many streams in Palestine fail altogether in the dry season.

⁴ i. e. die for lack of water.

- 19 The caravans of Tema¹ looked,
the companies of Sheba¹ waited for them.
- 20 They were ashamed because they had hoped;
they came thither, and were confounded.
- 21 For now ye are like thereto²;
ye see a terror, and are afraid.
- 22 Did I say, Give unto me?
or, Offer a present³ for me of your substance?
- 23 Or, Deliver me from the adversary's hand?
or, Redeem me from the hand of the oppressors?
- 24 Teach me, and I will hold my peace:
and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
- 25 How forcible are words of uprightness!
but what doth your arguing reprove?
- 26 Do ye imagine to reprove words?
seeing that the speeches of one that is desperate are for
the wind⁴.
- 27 Yea, ye would cast lots upon the fatherless,
and make merchandise of your friend.
- 28 Now therefore be pleased to look upon me;
for surely I shall not lie to your face.
- 29 Return, I pray you, let there be no injustice;
yea, return again, my cause is righteous.
- 30 Is there injustice on my tongue?
Cannot my taste discern mischievous things?

My life is a burden.

- 7 1 Is there not a time of service to man upon earth?
and are not his days like the days of an hireling?
- 2 As a servant that earnestly desireth the shadow,
and as an hireling that looketh for his wages:
- 3 So am I made to possess months of vanity,
and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
- 4 When I lie down, I say,
When shall I arise? but the night is long;

¹ Teman was a district in North Arabia, Sheba in South Arabia.

² i. e. to the streams that fail the traveller in his need.

³ i. e. a bribe to the judge.

⁴ i. e. they should be blown away and not be reckoned against him.

And I am full of tossings to and fro
unto the dawning of the day.

- 5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust;
my skin closeth up and breaketh out afresh.
- 6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle,
and are spent without hope.
- 7 Oh remember that my life is wind:
mine eye shall no more see good.
- 8 The eye of him that seeth me shall behold me no more:
thine eyes shall be upon me, but I shall not be.
- 9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away,
so he that goeth down to Sheol shall come up no more.
- 10 He shall return no more to his house,
neither shall his place know him any more.

Why does God persecute me?

- 11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth;
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
- 12 Am I a sea, or a sea-monster¹,
that thou settest a watch over me?
- 13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me,
my couch shall ease my complaint;
- 14 Then thou scarest me with dreams,
and terrifiest me through visions:
- 15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,
and death rather than these my bones.
- 16 I waste away; I shall not live alway:
let me alone; for my days are as a breath².
- 17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him,
and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him,
- 18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning,
and try him every moment?
- 19 How long wilt thou not look away from me³,
nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

¹ i. e. Tiamat, the personification of the powers of darkness and chaos. Cf. 3⁸ (where see note), 9¹³, 26¹²; Isa. 51⁹.

² The text of verses 15 and 16 is corrupt, but the general meaning

is plain: 'I had rather die than endure my present misery.'

³ He cannot bear the sense that God watches him, marking every offence.

- 20 If I have sinned, what do I unto thee¹,
 O thou watcher of men?
 Why hast thou set me as a mark for thee,
 so that I am a burden to myself?
- 21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression,
 and take away mine iniquity?
 For now shall I lie down in the dust;
 and thou shalt seek me diligently, but I shall not be.

BILDAD'S FIRST SPEECH.

Let Job acknowledge himself to be sinful.

- 8 1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
 2 How long wilt thou speak these things?
 and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like
 a mighty wind?
- 3 Doth God pervert judgement?
 or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
- 4 If thy children sinned against him,
 he delivered them into the hand of their transgression²:
- 5 If thou wouldest³ seek diligently unto God,
 and make thy supplication to the Almighty;
- 6 If thou wert pure and upright;
 surely he would awake for thee⁴,
 and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
- 7 And though thy beginning was small,
 yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

Good and bad get their deserts.

- 8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age,
 and apply thyself to that which their fathers have
 searched out:
- 9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing,
 because our days upon earth are a shadow:)
- 10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee,
 and utter words out of their heart?

¹ i. e. how do I offend?

² i. e. left them to suffer the consequences.

³ Or, 'Then thou shouldest.'

⁴ i. e. bestir himself on thy behalf.

- 11 Can the papyrus grow up without mire?
Can the reed-grass grow without water?
12 Whilst it is yet in its greenness, and not cut down,
it withereth before any other herb.
13 So are the paths of all that forget God;
and the hope of the godless man shall perish:
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man,
neither will he uphold the evil-doers.
21 He will yet fill thy mouth with laughter,
and thy lips with shouting.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame;
and the tent of the wicked shall be no more.

JOB'S REPLY TO BILDAD.

How can a man hope to plead successfully with God?

- 9 1 Then Job answered and said,
2 Of a truth I know that it is so:
but how can man be just before God?
3 If one should desire to contend with him,
he could not answer him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength:
who hath hardened himself against him, and prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know it not,
when he overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place,
and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not;
and sealeth up the stars.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not:
he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 Behold, he seizeth the prey, who can hinder him?
who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 God will not withdraw his anger;
the helpers of Rahab¹ did stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him,
and choose out my words to reason with him?

¹ Rahab is the Hebrew name for Tiamat, the primaeval monster, the enemy of light and order. Her

helpers are other monsters. See 3 8 (where see note), 7 12, 26 12; Isa. 51 9.

- 15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer ;
 I would make ¹ supplication to mine adversary.
- 16 If I had called ², and he had answered me ;
 yet would I not believe that he hearkened unto my voice.
- 17 For he breaketh ³ me with a tempest,
 and multiplieth ³ my wounds without cause.
- 18 He will not suffer me to take my breath,
 but filleth me with bitterness.
- 19 If we speak of the strength of the mighty, Lo, here am I,
 saith he ;
 and if of judgement, Who will appoint me a time ?
- 20 Though I be ⁴ righteous, mine own mouth shall ⁴ condemn
 me :
 though I be ⁴ perfect, he shall ⁴ prove me perverse.
- 21 Though I be perfect, I will not regard myself ;
 I despise my life.
- 22 It is all one ; therefore I say,
 he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
- 23 If the scourge slay suddenly,
 he will mock at the calamity ⁵ of the innocent.
- 24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked :
 he covereth the faces of the judges thereof.

Thus afflicted, how can I make good my case ?

- 25 Now my days are swifter than a post :
 they flee away, they see no good.
- 26 They are passed away as the ships of reed ⁶ :
 as the eagle that swoopeth on the prey.
- 27 If I say, I will forget my complaint,
 I will put off my sad countenance, and be of good cheer :
- 28 I am afraid of all my sorrows,
 I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
- 29 I shall be condemned ;
 why then do I labour in vain ?

¹ i. e. I should have to make.

² i. e. summoned him.

³ Better, 'would break,' 'would multiply.'

⁴ Better, 'were,' 'would,' &c.

⁵ Better, 'despair.'

⁶ i. e. boats of papyrus on the Nile.

- 30 If I wash myself with snow,
and make my hands never so clean ;
31 Yet wilt thou plunge me in the ditch,
and mine own clothes shall abhor me.
32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him,
that we should come together in judgement.
33 There is no umpire betwixt us,
that might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me
and let not his terror make me afraid :
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him ;
for I am not so in myself¹.

Why am I thus afflicted ?

- 10 ¹ I will give free course to my complaint ;
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
² I will say unto God, Do not condemn me ;
shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
³ Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress,
that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands ?
⁴ Hast thou eyes of flesh,
or seest thou as man seeth,
⁶ That thou inquirest after mine iniquity,
and searchest after my sin,
⁷ Although thou knowest that I am not wicked ;
and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand ?
⁸ Thine hands have framed me and fashioned me
together round about ; yet thou dost destroy me.
⁹ Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast fashioned me as
clay ;
and wilt thou bring me into dust again ?
¹⁰ Hast thou not poured me out as milk,
and curdled me like cheese ?
¹¹ Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,
and knit me together with bones and sinews.
¹² Thou hast granted me life and favour,
and thy care hath preserved my spirit.

¹ i. e. in my conscience.

- 13 Yet these things¹ thou didst hide in thine heart ;
 I know that this is with thee :
 14 If I sin², then thou markest me,
 and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
 15 If I be wicked, woe unto me ;
 and if I be righteous, yet shall I not lift up my head ;
 16 And again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.
 17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me,
 And increasest thine indignation upon me ;
 changes and warfare are with me³.

Grant me a brief respite.

- 18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the
 womb ?
 I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me.
 19 I should have been as though I had not been ;
 I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
 20 Are not my days few ? cease then,
 and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,
 21 Before I go whence I shall not return,
 even to the land of darkness and of the shadow of death⁴ ;
 22 A land of thick darkness, as darkness itself ;
 a land of the shadow of death, without any order,
 and where the light is as darkness.

ZOPHAR'S FIRST SPEECH.

11 1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

Your challenge to God is arrogance.

- 2 Should not the multitude of words be answered ?
 and should a man full of talk be justified ?
 3 Should thy boastings make men hold their peace ?
 . and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee
 ashamed ?

¹ i. e. this purpose.

² Better, ' If I were to sin,' &c.

³ The text is doubtful.

⁴ The current conception of Sheol was a place underground

where the spirits of the dead, not actually extinct, lay in a kind of hopeless and miserable torpor. See 14 22; Isaiah 14 9.

- 4 For thou sayest, 'My doctrine is pure,
and I am clean in thine eyes.'
- 5 But Oh that God would speak,
and open his lips against thee ;
- 6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom,
that it is manifold in effectual working !
Know therefore that God remitteth unto thee of thine
iniquity
less than thine iniquity deserveth.
- 7 Canst thou find out the deep things of God ?
Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection ?
- 8 It is high as heaven ; what canst thou do ?
· deeper than Sheol ; what canst thou know ?
- 9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth,
and broader than the sea.
- 10 If he pass through, and shut up¹,
and call unto judgement, then who can hinder him ?
- 11 For he knoweth vain men :
he seeth iniquity also, even though he consider it not.
- 12 But an empty man will get understanding,
when a wild ass's colt is born a man².

In repentance alone is hope for you.

- 13 If thou set thine heart aright,
and stretch out thine hands toward him ;
- 14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away,
and let not unrighteousness dwell in thy tents ;
- 15 Surely then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot ;
yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear :
- 16 For thou shalt forget thy misery ;
thou shalt remember it as waters that are passed away :
- 17 And thy life shall be clearer than the noonday ;
though there be darkness, it shall be as the morning.
- 18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope ;
yea, thou shalt search about thee, and shalt take thy rest
in safety.

¹ i. e. imprison.

² Rather, perhaps, 'Thus a vain man may get understanding, and a wild ass's colt be born again as a man.'

- 19 Yea, many shall make suit unto thee ;
 20 but the eyes of the wicked shall fail,
 And they shall have no way to flee,
 and their hope shall be the giving up of the ghost.

JOB'S REPLY TO ZOPHAR.

12 1 Then Job answered and said,

God's rule is arbitrary.

- 2 No doubt but ye are the people,
 and wisdom shall die with you.
 3 But I have understanding as well as you ;
 yea, who knoweth not such things as these ?
 14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again ;
 he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
 15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up ;
 again, he sendeth them out, and they overturn the
 earth.
 16 With him is strength and effectual working ;
 the deceived and the deceiver are his ¹.
 17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled,
 and judges maketh he fools.
 18 He looseth the bond of kings,
 and bindeth their loins with a girdle ².
 19 He leadeth priests away spoiled,
 and overthroweth the mighty.
 20 He removeth the speech of the trusty,
 and taketh away the understanding of the elders.
 21 He poureth contempt upon princes,
 and looseth ³ the belt of the strong.
 22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness,
 and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
 23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them :
 he spreadeth the nations abroad, and leadeth them
 away.

¹ Cf. Isa. 54 16.

² i. e. a loin-cloth, the only garment left to a captive.

³ i. e. weakens.

- 24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefs of the people of the land,
and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.
- 25 They grope in the dark without light,
and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

You dishonour God by unfair pleas for him.

- 13** 1 Lo, mine eye hath seen all this,
mine ear hath heard and understood it.
- 2 What ye know, the same do I know also :
I am not inferior unto you.
- 3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty,
and I desire to reason with God.
- 4 But ye are forgers of lies,
ye are all physicians of no value.
- 5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace!
and it should be your wisdom.
- 6 Hear now my reasoning,
and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
- 7 Will ye speak unrighteously for God,
and talk deceitfully for him?
- 8 Will ye respect his person?
Will ye contend for God¹?
- 9 Is it good that he should search you out?
or as one deceiveth a man, will ye deceive him?
- 10 He will surely reprove you,
if ye do secretly respect persons.
- 11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid,
and his dread fall upon you?
- 12 Your memorable sayings are proverbs of ashes,
your defences are defences of clay.

Let me state my case before him.

- 13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak,
and let come on me what will.
- 14 At all adventures I will take my flesh in my teeth,
and put my life in mine hand.

¹ i. e. be unfair advocates for God.

- 15 Behold, he will slay me ; I wait for him :
 nevertheless I will maintain my ways before him.
 16 This also shall be my salvation ¹ ;
 that a godless man shall not come before him.
 17 Hear diligently my speech,
 and let my declaration be in your ears.
 18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause ;
 I know that I shall be justified.
 19 Who is he that will contend with me ?
 for now shall I ² hold my peace and give up the ghost.

What are my sins, that thou persecutest me ?

- 20 Only do not two things unto me,
 then will I not hide myself from thy face :
 21 Withdraw thine hand far from me ;
 and let not thy terror make me afraid.
 22 Then call thou, and I will answer ;
 or let me speak, and answer thou me.
 23 How many are mine iniquities and sins ?
 Make me to know my transgression and my sin.
 24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
 and holdest me for thine enemy ?
 25 Wilt thou harass a driven leaf ?
 and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble ?
 26 For thou writest bitter things against me,
 and makest me to inherit the iniquities of my youth :
 27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks ;
 and markest all my paths ;
 28 Though I am like a rotten thing that consumeth,
 like a garment that is moth-eaten.

Hast thou no pity for human woe ?

- 14** 1 Man that is born of a woman
 is of few days, and full of trouble.
 2 He cometh forth like a flower, and withereth :
 he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
 3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one,
 and bringest me into judgement with thee ?

¹ i. e. give me confidence.

² Better, ' then should I.'

- 4 Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean !
not one can.
- 5 Seeing his days are determined,
the number of his months is with thee,
- 6 Look away from him, that he may rest,
till he shall have pleasure in his day.
- 7 For there is hope of a tree,
if it be cut down, that it will sprout again,
and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
- 8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth,
and the stock thereof die in the ground ;
- 9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud,
and put forth boughs like a plant.
- 10 But man dieth, and lieth low :
yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he ?
- 12 Till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake,
nor be roused out of their sleep.

Oh that another life were to be hoped for !

- 13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in Sheol,
that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be
past,
That thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember
me !
- 14 If a man die, shall he live again ?
All the days of my warfare would I wait,
till my release should come.
- 15 Thou shouldest call, and I would answer thee :
thou wouldest have a desire to the work of thine hands.

Human life is wretched at best.

- 16 But now thou numberest my steps :
dost thou not watch¹ over my sin ?
- 17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag,
and thou fastenest up mine iniquity.
- 18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought,
and the rock is removed out of its place ;

¹ Cf. Job 7 19, 20.

- 19 The waters wear the stones ,
 the overflowings thereof wash away the dust of the earth :
 and thou destroyest the hope of man.
- 20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth ;
 thou changest his countenance ¹, and sendest him away.
- 21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not ;
 and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
- 22 Only for himself his flesh hath pain,
 and for himself his soul mourneth ².

ELIPHAZ'S SECOND SPEECH.

15

1 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

Your argument is mere presumption.

- 2 Should a wise man make answer with vain knowledge,
 and fill his belly with the east wind ?
- 3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk,
 or with speeches wherewith he can do no good ?
- 4 Yea, thou doest away with fear,
 and restrainest devotion before God.
- 5 For thine iniquity teacheth thy mouth,
 and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
- 6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I ;
 yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
- 7 Art thou the first man that was born ?
 or wast thou brought forth before the hills ?
- 8 Hast thou heard the secret counsel of God ?
 and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself ?
- 9 What knowest thou, that we know not ?
 what understandest thou, which is not in us ?
- 10 With us are both the grayheaded and the very aged men,
 much elder than thy father.
- 11 Are the consolations of God too small for thee,
 and the word that dealeth gently with thee ?
- 12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away ?
 and why do thine eyes wink ?
- 13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God,
 and lettest such words go out of thy mouth.

¹ In death.

² See 10 21.

- 14 What is man, that he should be clean ?
and he which is born of a woman, that he should be
righteous ?
- 15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his holy ones¹ ;
yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
- 16 How much less one that is abominable and corrupt,
a man that drinketh iniquity like water !
- 17 I will shew thee, hear thou me ;
and that which I have seen I will declare :
- 18 Which wise men have told
from their fathers, and have not hid it ;
- 19 Unto whom alone the land was given,
and no stranger passed among them.

The wicked are never really happy.

- 20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days,
even the number of years that are laid up for the op-
pressor.
- 21 A sound of terrors is in his ears ;
in prosperity the spoiler shall come upon him :
- 22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness,
and he is waited for of the sword :
- 23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it ?
he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand :
- 24 Distress and anguish make him afraid ;
they prevail against him.
- 29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue,
neither shall their produce bend to the earth.
- 30 He shall not depart out of darkness ;
the flame shall dry up his branches.
- 32 It shall be accomplished before his time²
and his branch shall not be green.
- 33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine,
and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
- 34 For the company of the godless shall be barren,
and fire shall consume the tents of bribery.
- 35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity,
and their belly prepareth deceit.

¹ i. e. angels.

² This gives no sense. Perhaps, ' His stem shall wither.'

JOB'S REPLY TO ELIPHAZ.

16 ¹ Then Job answered and said,

Your friendship is feigning.

- 2 I have heard many such things :
miserable comforters are ye all.
- 3 Shall vain words have an end ?
or what provoketh thee that thou answerest ?
- 4 I also could speak as ye do ;
if your soul were in my soul's stead,
I could join words together against you,
and shake mine head at you.
- 5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth,
and the solace of my lips should assuage your grief.
- 6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged :
and though I forbear, what am I eased ?

God is my enemy.

- 7 But now he ¹ hath made me weary :
thou ¹ hast made desolate all my company ².
- 8 And thou hast laid fast hold on me, which is a witness
against me ³ :
and my leanness riseth up against me, it testifieth to my
face.
- 9 He hath torn me in his wrath, and persecuted me ⁴ ;
he hath gnashed upon me with his teeth :
- 12 I was at ease, and he brake me asunder ;
yea, he hath taken me by the neck, and dashed me to
pieces :
He hath also set me up for his mark.
- 13 his arrows compass me round about,
He cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare ;
he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
- 14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach ;
he runneth upon me like a mighty man.
- 15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin,
and have laid my horn in the dust.

¹ Both 'he' and 'thou' refer to God. ² i.e. scattered my friends.

³ i.e. my suffering is taken as a proof of sin.

⁴ God is compared to a lion, then to an archer and a warrior.

- 16 My face is red with weeping,
and on my eyelids is the shadow of death ;
17 Although there is no violence in mine hands,
and my prayer is pure.

Yet I appeal to God himself to vindicate me.

- 18 O earth, cover not thou my blood,
and let my cry have no resting place.
19 Even now, behold, my witness is in heaven,
and he that voucheth for me is on high.
20 ¹ My friends scorn me :
but mine eye poureth out tears unto God ;
21 That he would maintain the right of a man with God,
and of a son of man with his neighbour !
22 For when a few years are come,
I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

- 17** ¹ My spirit is consumed, my days are extinct,
the grave is ready for me.
2 Surely there are mockers with me,
and mine eye abideth in their provocation.
3 Give now a pledge ², be surety for me with thyself ;
who is there that will strike hands with me ?

I have no other hope.

- 4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding :
therefore shalt thou not exalt them.
5 He that denounceth his friends for a prey,
even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a byword of the people ;
and I am become one in whose face they spit.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow,
and all my members are as a shadow.
13 If I hope, Sheol is mine house ;
I have spread my couch in the darkness ;
14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father ;
to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister ;

¹ The text of verses 20 and 21 is very doubtful.

² No man can give surety for

Job, who is on his trial. God, who is Judge, must also be Surety.

- 15 And where now is my hope ?
 and as for my hope, who shall see it ?
 16 It shall go down to the bars of Sheol,
 when once there is rest in the dust.

BILDAD'S SECOND SPEECH.

18 ¹ Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

You, not we, are unreasonable.

- 2 How long will ye lay snares for words ?
 Consider, and afterwards we will speak.
 3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts,
 and are become unclean in your sight ?
 4 Thou that tearest thyself in thine anger,
 shall the earth be forsaken for thee ?
 or shall the rock be removed out of its place ?

The life of the wicked is miserable.

- 5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out,
 and the flame of his fire shall not shine.
 6 The light shall be dark in his tent,
 and his lamp above him shall be put out.
 7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened,
 and his own counsel shall cast him down.
 8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet,
 and he walketh upon the toils.
 9 A gin shall take him by the heel,
 and a snare shall lay hold on him.
 10 A noose is hid for him in the ground,
 and a trap for him in the way.
 11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side,
 and shall chase him at his heels.
 12 His strength shall be hungerbitten,
 and calamity shall be ready for his halting ¹.
 13 It shall devour the members of his body,
 yea, the firstborn of death shall devour his members.
 14 He shall be rooted out of his tent wherein he trusteth ;
 and he shall be brought to the king of terrors.

¹ i. e. to catch him if he halts.

And in his death is dishonour.

- 15 There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his :
brimstone¹ shall be scattered upon his habitation.
- 16 His roots shall be dried up beneath,
and above shall his branch wither.
- 17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth,
and he shall have no name in the street.
- 18 He shall be driven from light into darkness,
and chased out of the world.
- 19 He shall have neither son nor son's son among his people,
nor any remaining where he sojourned.
- 20 They that dwell in the west are astonished at his day,
as they that dwell in the east are affrighted.
- 21 Surely such are the dwellings of the unrighteous,
and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

JOB'S REPLY TO BILDAD.

19¹ Then Job answered and said,

I am the victim of God's injustice.

- 2 How long will ye vex my soul,
and break me in pieces with words ?
- 3 These ten times have ye reproached me :
ye are not ashamed that ye deal hardly with me.
- 4 And be it indeed that I have erred,
mine error remaineth with myself.
- 5 Will ye indeed magnify yourselves against me,
and plead against me my reproach ?
- 6 Know now that God hath subverted me in my cause,
and hath compassed me with his net.
- 7 Behold, I cry out, Violence ! but I am not heard :
I cry for help, but there is no judgement.
- 8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass,
and hath set darkness in my paths.
- 9 He hath stripped me of my glory,
and taken the crown from my head.
- 10 He hath broken me down on every side, and I am gone :
and mine hope hath he plucked up like a tree.

¹ Gen. 1924.

- 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me,
and he counteth me unto him as one of his adversaries.
12 His troops come on together,
and cast up their way against me,
and encamp round about my tent.
13 He hath put my brethren far from me,
and mine acquaintance are wholly estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed,
and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me
for a stranger :
I am an alien in their sight.
16 I call unto my servant, and he giveth me no answer,
though I intreat him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife,
and my supplication to the children of my body.
18 Even young children despise me ;
if I arise, they speak against me.
19 All my inward friends abhor me :
and they whom I loved are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh,
and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth¹.

Yet once more I appeal to God.

- 21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends ;
for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God,
and are not satisfied with my flesh ?
23 Oh that my words were now written !
Oh that they were inscribed in a book !
24 That with an iron pen and lead
they were graven in the rock for ever !
25 But I know that my vindicator liveth,
and that he shall stand up² at the last upon the earth :
26 And after my skin hath been thus destroyed,
yet without my flesh shall I see God :
27 Whom I shall see on my side,
and mine eyes shall behold, and not another.

¹ A phrase for 'almost nothing'.

² i. e. as a witness for me.

ZOPHAR'S SECOND SPEECH.

20 1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

If the wicked prospers, it is not for long.

- 2 Therefore do my thoughts give answer to me,
and by reason of this my haste is within me.
- 3 I have heard the reproof which putteth me to shame,
but out of my understanding my spirit answereth me.
- 4 Knowest thou not this of old time,
since man was placed upon earth,
- 5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short,
and the joy of the godless but for a moment ?
- 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens,
and his head reach unto the clouds ;
- 7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung :
they which have seen him shall say, Where is he ?
- 8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found :
yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
- 9 The eye which saw him shall see him no more ;
neither shall his place any more behold him.
- 10 His children shall seek the favour of the poor,
and his hands shall give back his wealth.
- 11 His bones are full of his youth,
but it shall lie down with him in the dust.

He gets no satisfaction from his prosperity.

- 12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth,
though he hide it under his tongue ;
- 13 Though he spare it, and will not let it go,
but keep it still within his mouth ;
- 14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned,
it is the gall of asps within him.
- 15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them
up again :
God shall cast them out of his belly.
- 16 He shall suck the poison of asps :
the viper's tongue shall slay him.
- 17 He shall not look upon the rivers,
the flowing streams of honey and butter,

- 18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down ;
according to the substance that he hath gotten, he shall not rejoice.
- 19 For he hath oppressed and forsaken the poor ;
he hath violently taken away an house, and he shall not build it up.
- 20 Because he knew no quietness in his greed,
he shall not save aught of that wherein he delighteth.
- 21 There was nothing left that he devoured not ;
therefore his prosperity shall not endure.
- 22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits :
the hand of every one that is in misery shall come upon him.

God's judgement destroys him at last.

- 23 God shall cast the fierceness of his wrath upon him,
and shall rain it upon him as his food.
- 25 Terrors are upon him ;
- 26 all darkness is laid up for his treasures :
A fire not blown by man¹ shall devour him ;
it shall consume that which is left in his tent.
- 27 The heavens shall reveal his iniquity,
and the earth shall rise up against him.
- 28 The increase of his house shall depart,
his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
- 29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God,
and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

JOB'S REPLY TO ZOPHAR.

21 ¹ Then Job answered and said, '

Try to understand the real difficulty.

- 2 Hear diligently my speech ;
and let this be your consolations.
- 3 Suffer me, and I also will speak ;
and after that I have spoken, mock on.

¹ i. e. the lightning.

- 4 As for me, is my complaint to man?
and why should I not be impatient?
5 Mark me, and be astonished,
and lay your hand upon your mouth.
6 Even when I remember I am troubled,
and horror taketh hold on my flesh.

The wicked are prosperous in life,

- 7 Wherefore do the wicked live,
become old, yea, wax mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established with them in their sight,
and their offspring before their eyes¹.
9 Their houses are in peace, without fear,
neither is the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not;
their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock,
and their children dance.
12 They sing to the timbrel and harp,
and rejoice at the sound of the pipe.
13 They spend their days in prosperity,
and in a moment they go down to Sheol².
14 Yet they said unto God, 'Depart from us;
for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him?
and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?'
16 Ye say, 'Lo, their prosperity is not in their hand:
the counsel of the wicked is far from me.'
17 How oft is it that the lamp of the wicked is put out?
that their calamity cometh upon them?
18 That they are as stubble before the wind,
and as chaff that the storm carrieth away?

and honoured in their death.

- 27 Behold, I know your thoughts,
and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince?
and where is the tent wherein the wicked dwelt?

¹ Contrast 18 5-21.

² i. e. their death is sudden and painless.

- 29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way¹?
and do ye not know their tokens?
30 That the evil man is spared in the day of calamity?
that they are led away in the day of wrath?
31 Who shall declare his way to his face?
and who shall repay him what he hath done?
32 Moreover he is borne to the grave,
and keepeth watch over his tomb.
33 The clods of the valley are sweet unto him;
and all men draw after him.
34 How then comfort ye me with vanity,
seeing in your answers there remaineth only faithless-
ness?

ELIPHAZ'S THIRD SPEECH.

22 ¹ Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

There can be no cause for your pain but sin.

- 2 Can a man be profitable unto God?
Surely he that is wise is profitable unto himself.
3 Is it any pleasure² to the Almighty, that thou art righteous?
or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Is it for thy fear of him that he reproveth thee,
that he entereth with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickedness great?
Neither is there any end to thine iniquities.

You must have been cruel and impious.

- 6 For thou hast taken pledges of thy brother for nought,
and stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink,
and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the land;
and the honourable man, he dwelt in it³.

¹ The meaning of verses 29–33 is this: Travellers will tell you that the wicked escape in the day of wrath. No one reproaches them; they are buried honourably, and

lie peacefully in the sweet earth. So others are encouraged to imitate them.

² Better, 'interest.'

³ Compare Isa. 58.

- 9 Thou hast sent widows away empty,
and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.
- 10 Therefore snarés are round about thee,
and sudden fear troubleth thee.
- 12 Is not God in the height of heaven ?
and behold the height of the stars, how high they are !
- 13 And thou sayest, What doth God know ?
Can he judge through the thick darkness ?
- 14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not ;
and he walketh on the vault of heaven.

Your only hope is in confession and repentance.

- 15 Wilt thou keep the old way
which wicked men have trodden ?
- 16 Who were snatched away before their time,
whose foundation was poured out as a stream :
- 17 Who said unto God, Depart from us ;
and, What can the Almighty do to us ?
- 18 Yet he filled their houses with good things :
but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
- 19 The righteous see it, and are glad ;
and the innocent laugh them to scorn :
- 20 Saying, Surely they that did rise up against us are cut off,
and their abundance the fire hath consumed.
- 21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace :
thereby good shall come unto thee.
- 22 Receive, I pray thee, instruction from his mouth,
and lay up his words in thine heart.
- 23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up ;
if thou put away unrighteousness far from thy tents,
- 26 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Almighty,
and shalt lift up thy face unto God.
- 27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear
thee ;
and thou shalt pay thy vows.
- 28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established
unto thee ;
and light shall shine upon thy ways.

JOB'S REPLY TO ELIPHAZ.

23

1 Then Job answered and said,

*If I could find God, I could make good my plea.*2 Even to-day is my complaint accounted rebellion:
his hand is heavy upon my groaning.3 Oh that I knew where I might find him,
that I might come even to his seat!4 I would order my cause before him,
and fill my mouth with arguments.5 I would know the words which he would answer me,
and understand what he would say unto me.6 Would he contend with me in the greatness of his power?
Nay; he would only give heed unto me.7 There the upright might reason with him;
so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

The text of chapters 23-28 is much disordered, but it is plain that Bildad and Zophar repeated their former arguments in more emphatic form—insisting that Job must be guilty of secret crimes.

JOB RESTATES HIS CASE AS A WHOLE.

29

1 And Job again took up his parable, and said,

*I was happy and honoured*2 Oh that I were as in the months of old,
as in the days when God watched over me;3 When his lamp shined above my head,
and by his light I walked through darkness;4 As I was in the ripeness of my days,
when the friendship of God was upon my tent;5 When the Almighty was yet with me,
and my children were about me;6 When my steps were washed with butter,
and the rock poured me out rivers of oil¹!7 When I went forth to the gate unto the city,
when I prepared my seat in the broad place²,

¹ Olive trees grow on rocky soil. business of the city was done. See Ruth 4 1.

² Near the gate, where the

- 8 The young men saw me and hid themselves,
and the aged rose up and stood ;
9 The princes refrained talking,
and laid their hand on their mouth ;
10 The voice of the nobles was hushed,
and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited ¹,
and kept silence for my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again ;
and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain ;
and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.
24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not ;
and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat as chief,
and dwelt as a king in the army.

because of my justice and kindness.

- 11 For when the ear heard me, then it blessed me ;
and when the eye saw me, it gave witness unto me :
12 Because I delivered the poor that cried,
the fatherless also, that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon
me :
and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed itself with me ² :
my justice was as a robe and a turban.
15 I was eyes to the blind,
and feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the needy :
and the cause of him that I knew not I searched out.
17 And I brake the jaws of the unrighteous,
and plucked the prey out of his teeth.

I looked for the future to be as the past.

- 18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest,
and I shall multiply my days as the phoenix ³ :

¹ Verses 21-25 have been transposed, as the sense requires.

² i. e. was personified in me.

³ The phoenix was said to live 500 years.

19 My root is spread out to the waters,
and the dew lieth all night upon my branch:

20 My glory is fresh in me,
and my bow ¹ is renewed in my hand.

But now the meanest mock and insult me.

30 1 But now they that are younger than I have me in
derision,

whose fathers I disdained to set with the dogs of my flock.

9 And now I am become their song,
yea, I am a byword unto them.

10 They abhor me, they stand aloof from me,
and spare not to spit at the sight of me.

11 For he hath loosed my bowstring, and afflicted me,
and they have cast off the bridle ² before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the rabble;
and they cast up against me their ways ³ of destruction.

14 As through a wide breach they come:
in the midst of the ruin they roll themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me,
they chase mine honour as the wind;
and my welfare is passed away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me ⁴;
days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 In the night season my bones are corroded and drop away
from me,
and the pains that gnaw me take no rest.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not answer me:
I stand up, and thou lookest at me.

21 Thou art turned to be cruel to me:
with the might of thy hand thou persecutest me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind, thou causest me to ride
upon it;
and thou dissolvest me in the storm.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death,
and to the house of meeting for all living.

¹ i. e. my strength.

² i. e. the constraint imposed by
respect.

³ To cast up a bank against a city
was to lay siege to it.

⁴ i. e. in lamentation.

- 24 Howbeit doth not one stretch out the hand in his fall?
or in his calamity therefore cry for help?
- 25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble?
Was not my soul grieved for the needy?
- 26 When I looked for good, then evil came;
and when I waited for light, there came darkness.
- 27 My bowels boil, and rest not;
days of affliction are come upon me.
- 28 I go mourning without the sun:
I stand up in the assembly, and cry for help.
- 29 I am a brother to jackals¹,
and a companion to ostriches.
- 30 My skin is black, and falleth from me,
and my bones are burned with heat.
- 31 Therefore is my harp turned to mourning,
and my pipe into the voice of them that weep.

I lived free from greed and sensuality.

- 31** 1 I made a covenant with mine eyes;
how then should I look upon a maid?
- 2 For what portion should I have of God from above,
and what heritage of the Almighty from on high?
- 3 Is there not calamity to the unrighteous,
and disaster to the workers of iniquity?
- 4 Doth not he see my ways,
and number all my steps?
- 5 If I have walked with vanity,
and my foot hath hastened to deceit;
- 6 (Let me be weighed in an even balance,
that God may know mine integrity;)
- 7 If my step hath turned out of the way,
and mine heart walked after mine eyes,
- 8 Then let me sow, and let another eat;
yea, let the produce of my field be rooted out.
- 9 If mine heart have been enticed unto a woman,
and I have laid wait at my neighbour's door:
- 10 Then let my wife grind unto another²,
and let others bow down upon her.

¹ i. e. my cries are like theirs.

² i. e. be a slave and grind the corn.

- 11 For that were an heinous crime ;
 yea, it were an iniquity to be punished by the judges :
 12 For it is a fire that consumeth unto Destruction,
 and would root out all mine increase.

I was kind to the dependent and the helpless.

- 13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maid-
 servant,
 when they contended with me :
 15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him ?
 and did not one fashion us in the womb ?
 16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire,
 or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail¹ ;
 17 Or have eaten my morsel alone,
 and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof ;
 19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing,
 or that the needy had no covering ;
 20 If his loins have not blessed me,
 and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep ;
 21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless,
 because I saw my help in the gate² :
 22 Then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder blade,
 and mine arm be broken from the bone.

I was not idolatrous or inhospitable or covetous.

- 24 If I have made gold my hope,
 and have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence ;
 25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great,
 and because mine hand had gotten much ;
 26 If I beheld the sun when it shined,
 or the moon walking in brightness ;
 27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed,
 and my mouth hath kissed my hand³ :
 28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judges :
 for I should have lied to God that is above.

¹ i. e. with looking in vain for help.

² i. e. I was sure to win my suit.

³ A form of worship to sun and moon.

- 29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me,
or lifted up myself when evil found him ;
- 30 (Yea, I suffered not my mouth to sin
by asking his life with a curse ;)
- 31 If the men of my tent said not,
Who can find one that hath not been satisfied with his
flesh ¹ ?
- 32 The stranger did not lodge in the street ;
but I opened my doors to the traveller ;
- 33 If after the manner of men I covered my transgressions,
- 34 because I feared the great multitude,
And the contempt of families terrified me,
so that I kept silence, and went not out of the door—

Therefore I can face my Judge with confidence.

- 35 Oh that I had one to hear me !
(lo, here is my signature, let the Almighty answer me ;)
And that I had the indictment
which mine adversary hath written !
- 36 Surely I would carry it upon my shoulder ;
I would bind it unto me as a crown.
- 37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps ;
as a prince would I present it to him.

JEHOVAH COMES IN RESPONSE TO JOB'S APPEAL.

- 38** 1 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind,
and said,

What do you know of the mysteries of the world ?

- 2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel
by words without knowledge ?
- 3 Gird up now thy loins like a man ;
for I will demand ² of thee, and declare thou unto me.

Of creation ?

- 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the
earth ?

Declare, if thou hast understanding.

¹ i. e. enjoyed his hospitality.

² i. e. question.

- 5 Who determined the measures thereof, if thou knowest?
or who stretched the line upon it?
- 6 Whereupon were the foundations thereof fastened?
or who laid the corner stone thereof;
- 7 When the morning stars sang together,
and all the sons of God shouted for joy?
- 8 Or who shut up the sea with doors,
when it brake forth, and issued out of the womb;
- 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,
and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,
- 10 And prescribed for it my boundary,
and set bars and doors,
- 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further;
and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Of the light ?

- 12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days began,
and caused the dayspring to know its place;
- 13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth.
- 14 It is changed as clay under the seal¹.
- 16 Hast thou entered into the springs² of the sea?
or hast thou walked in the recesses of the deep?
- 17 Have the gates of death been revealed unto thee?
or hast thou seen the gates of the shadow of death?
- 18 Hast thou comprehended the breadth of the earth?
Declare, if thou knowest it all.
- 19 Where is the way to the dwelling of light,
and as for darkness, where is the place thereof;
- 20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof³,
and that thou shouldest discern the paths to the house
thereof?
- 21 Doubtless, thou knowest, for thou wast then born,
and the number of thy days is great!

¹ Probably means, 'The earth turns red like sealing clay under the rays of the rising sun.'

² Channels joining the sea to the

great deep under the earth. Gen. 7¹¹.

³ i.e. back to the home from which it came.

Of the waters in heaven and earth ?

- 22 Hast thou entered the treasures of the snow,
or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,
23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble,
against the day of battle and war ?
24 By what way is the light parted,
or the east wind scattered upon the earth ?
25 Who hath cleft a channel for the waterflood,
or a way for the lightning of the thunder ;
26 To cause it to rain on a land where no man is ;
on the wilderness, wherein there is no man ;
27 To satisfy the waste and desolate ground ;
and to cause the greensward to spring forth ?
29 Out of whose womb came the ice ?
and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath given it birth ?
30 The waters are congealed like stone,
and the face of the deep is frozen.

Of stars, and clouds, and lightning ?

- 31 Canst thou bind the chain of the Pleiades,
or loose the bands of Orion ?
32 Canst thou lead forth the signs of the Zodiac in their
season ?
or canst thou guide the Bear with her sons ?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of the heavens ?
Canst thou establish the dominion thereof in the earth ?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds,
that abundance of waters may cover thee ?
35 Canst thou send forth lightnings, that they may go,
and say unto thee, Here we are ?
36 Who hath put wisdom in the dark clouds ?
or who hath given understanding to the meteor ?
37 Who can number the clouds by wisdom ?
or who can pour out the bottles of heaven,
38 When the dust runneth into a mass,
and the clods cleave fast together ?

What do you know of the wonders of animate nature ? Of the lion ?

- 39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lioness ?
 or satisfy the appetite of the young lions,
 40 When they couch in their dens,
 and abide in the covert to lie in wait ?
 41 Who provideth for the raven his food,
 when his young ones cry unto God,
 And wander for lack of meat ?

Of the wild goat ?

- 39** 1 Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock
 bring forth ?
 or canst thou mark ¹ when the hinds do calve ?
 2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil ?
 or knowest thou the time when they bring forth ?
 3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young,
 they cast out their sorrows.
 4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up in the
 open field ;
 they go forth, and return not unto them.

Of the wild ass ?

- 5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free ?
 or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass ?
 6 Whose house I have made the wilderness,
 and the salt land his dwelling place.
 7 He scorneth the tumult of the city,
 neither heareth he the shoutings of the taskmaster.
 8 The range of the mountains is his pasture,
 and he searcheth after every green thing.

Of the wild-ox ?

- 9 Will the wild-ox be content to serve thee ?
 or will he abide by thy crib ?
 10 Canst thou bind the wild-ox with his band in the furrow ?
 or will he harrow the valleys after thee ?

¹ Better, 'dost thou determine,'

² See Num. 23 22 ; Deut. 33 17.

- 11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great ?
 or wilt thou leave to him thy labour ?
 12 Wilt thou confide in him, that he will bring home thy seed,
 and gather the corn of thy threshing-floor ?

Of the ostrich ?

- 13 The wing of the ostrich rejoiceth ;
 but are her pinions and feathers kindly ?
 14 For she leaveth her eggs on the earth,
 and warmeth them in the dust,
 15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them,
 or that the wild beast may trample them.
 16 She dealeth hardly with her young ones, as if they were
 not hers :
 though her labour be in vain, she is without fear ;
 17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom ¹,
 neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
 18 What time she rouseth herself up to flight,
 she scorneth the horse and his rider.

Of the horse ?

- 19 Hast thou given the horse his might ?
 hast thou clothed his neck with the quivering mane ?
 20 Hast thou made him to leap as a locust ?
 The glory of his snorting is terrible.
 21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength :
 he goeth out to meet the weapons.
 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not dismayed ;
 neither turneth he back from the sword.
 23 The quiver ² rattleth upon him,
 the flashing spear and the javelin.
 24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage ;
 neither standeth he still at the voice of the trumpet.
 25 As oft as the trumpet soundeth he saith, Aha !
 and he smelleth the battle afar off,
 the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

¹ The ostrich was proverbial for stupidity.

² i. e. his rider's quiver, which hung loose.

Of the hawk or the eagle ?

- 26 Doth the hawk soar by thy wisdom,
and stretch her wings toward the south ?
27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command,
and make her nest on high ?
28 She dwelleth on the rock, and hath her lodging there,
upon the crag of the rock, and the strong hold.
29 From thence she spieth out the prey ;
her eyes behold it afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood :
and where the slain are, there is she.

JOB MAKES HIS SUBMISSION.

- 40 1 Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that cavilleth contend with the Almighty¹ ?
he that argueth with God, let him answer it.
3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am of small account ; what shall I answer thee ?
I lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, and I will not answer ;
yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 Gird up thy loins now like a man :
I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 Wilt thou even disannul my judgement² ?
wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be justified ?
9 Or hast thou an arm like God ?
and canst thou thunder with a voice like him ?
10 Deck thyself now with excellency and dignity ;
and array thyself with honour and majesty.
11 Pour forth the overflowings of thine anger :
and look upon every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low ;
and tread down the wicked where they stand.
13 Hide them in the dust together ;
bind their faces in the hidden place³.

¹ i. e. Will you argue any further ?
Unless you can solve the mysteries
of nature, you cannot judge the
mysteries of God's dealings.

² Rather 'disallow my right',
i. e. challenge my right to rule the
world.

³ i. e. Sheol.

- 14 Then will I also confess of thee
that thine own right hand can save thee.

- 42** 1 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst do all things,
and that no purpose of thine can be restrained.
3 Therefore have I uttered that which I understood not,
things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
5 I had heard of thee by the hearing of the ear ;
but now mine eye seeth thee,
6 Wherefore I loathe my words, and repent
in dust and ashes.

THE EPILOGUE.

7 And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends : for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. 8 Now therefore, take unto you seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering ; and my servant Job shall pray for you ; for him will I accept, that I deal not with you after your folly ; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them : and the LORD accepted Job. 10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends : and the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before. 11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house : and they bemoaned him, and comforted him concerning all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him : every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one a ring of gold. 12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning : and he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses. 13 He had also seven sons and three daughters. 14 And he called the name of the first, Jemimah ; and the name of the second, Keziah ; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch. 15 And in all the land were no

women found so fair as the daughters of Job : and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren. 16 And after this Job lived an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations. 17 So Job died, being old and full of days.

THE PROVERBS.

1 *The proverbs of Solomon¹ the son of David, king of Israel.*

THE USE OF PROVERBS.

- 1 2 To know wisdom and instruction ;
to discern the words of understanding ;
- 3 To receive instruction in wise dealing,
in righteousness and judgement and equity ;
- 4 To give prudence to the simple,
to the young man knowledge and discretion :
- 6 To understand a proverb, and a figure ;
the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

THE KEYNOTE.

- 7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge :
but the foolish despise wisdom and instruction.

WISDOM'S WARNING.

- 20 Wisdom crieth aloud in the street ;
she uttereth her voice in the broad places ;
- 21 She crieth at the head of the noisy streets ;
at the entering in of the gates :
- 22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity ?
and scorners delight them in scorning,
And fools hate knowledge ?
- 23 Turn you at my reproof :
Behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you,
I will make known my words unto you.

¹ Most of the proverbs were no doubt current long before they were written down. The principal compiler of this collection is believed to have lived about 300 B. C.

- 24 Because I have called, and ye refused ;
I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded ;
- 25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel,
and would none of my reproof :
- 26 I also will laugh in the day of your calamity ;
I will mock when your fear cometh ;
- 27 When your fear cometh as a storm,
and your calamity cometh on as a whirlwind.
- 28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer ;
they shall seek me diligently, but they shall not find me :
- 29 For that they hated knowledge,
and did not choose the fear of the LORD :
- 30 They would none of my counsel ;
they despised all my reproof :
- 31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way,
and be filled with their own devices.
- 32 For the backsliding of the simple shall slay them,
and the careless ease of fools shall destroy them.
- 33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell securely,
and shall be quiet without fear of evil.

THE USES OF WISDOM.

- 2 1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words,
and lay up my commandments with thee ;
- 2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom,
and apply thine heart to understanding ;
- 3 Yea, if thou cry after discernment,
and lift up thy voice for understanding ;
- 4 If thou seek her as silver,
and search for her as for hid treasures ;
- 9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness and judgement,
and equity, yea, every good path.
- 10 For wisdom shall enter into thine heart,
and knowledge shall be pleasant unto thy soul ;
- 11 Discretion shall watch over thee,
understanding shall keep thee :
- 12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man,
from the men that speak froward things ;

- 13 Who forsake the paths of uprightness,
to walk in the ways of darkness ;
- 14 Who rejoice to do evil,
and delight in the frowardness of the evil man ;
- 15 Who are crooked in their ways,
and perverse in their paths :
- 16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,
even from the stranger which flattereth with her words ;
- 17 Which forsaketh the friend of her youth ¹,
and forgetteth the covenant of her God :
- 18 For her house inclineth unto death,
and her paths unto the shades :
- 19 None that go unto her return again,
neither do they attain unto the paths of life :
- 20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men,
and keep the paths of the righteous.
- 21 For the upright shall dwell in the land,
and the perfect shall remain in it.
- 22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the land,
and they that deal treacherously shall be rooted out of it.

THE REWARDS OF VIRTUE.

- 3** 1 My son, forget not my teaching ;
but let thine heart keep my commandments :
- 2 For length of days, and years of life,
and peace, shall they add to thee.
- 3 Let not kindness and truth forsake thee :
bind them about thy neck ;
- 4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding
in the sight of God and man.
- 5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart,
and lean not upon thine own understanding :
- 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him,
and he shall make straight thy paths.
- 7 Be not wise in thine own eyes ;
fear the LORD, and depart from evil :
- 8 It shall be health to thy navel ²,
and refreshing to thy bones.

¹ i. e. her husband.

² Better, ' flesh.'

- 9 Honour the LORD with thy substance,
and with the firstfruits of all thine increase :
10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty,
and thy fats shall overflow with new wine.

THE WORTH OF WISDOM.

- 11 My son, despise not the instruction of the LORD ;
neither be weary of his reproof :
12 For whom the LORD loveth he reproveth ;
even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.
13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom,
and the man that getteth understanding.
14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise
of silver,
and the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She is more precious than rubies :
and none of the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her.
16 Length of days is in her right hand ;
in her left hand are riches and honour.
17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness,
and all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her :
and happy is every one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisdom founded the earth ;
by understanding he established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths were broken up,
and the skies drop down the dew.

THE WISE MAN'S EXPERIENCE.

- 4 1 Hear, my sons, the instruction of a father,
and attend to know understanding :
2 For I give you good doctrine ;
forsake ye not my teaching.
3 For I was a son unto my father,
tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.
4 And he taught me, and said unto me,
Let thine heart retain my words ;

Keep my commandments, and live :

- 5 get wisdom, get understanding ;
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee ;
love her, and she shall keep thee.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee :
she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace
her.
9 She shall give to thine head a chaplet of grace :
a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

THE CHOICE BETWEEN THE TWO PATHS.

- 10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings ;
and the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom ;
I have led thee in paths of uprightness.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened ;
and if thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction ; let her not go :
keep her ; for she is thy life.
14 Enter not into the path of the wicked,
and walk not in the way of evil men.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it ;
turn from it, and pass on.
16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief ;
and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to
fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness,
and drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the righteous is as the light of dawn,
that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked is as darkness :
they know not at what they stumble.

THE NEED OF STEADFASTNESS.

- 20 My son, attend to my words ;
incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes ;
keep them in the midst of thine heart.

- 22 For they are life unto those that find them,
and health to all their flesh.
- 23 Keep thy heart with all diligence ;
for out of it are the issues of life.
- 24 Put away from thee a froward mouth,
and perverse lips put far from thee.
- 25 Let thine eyes look right on,
and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
- 26 Make level the path of thy feet,
and let all thy ways be established.
- 27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left :
remove thy foot from evil.

THE SURETY IS UNSURE.

- 6 ¹ My son, if thou art become surety for thy neighbour,
if thou hast stricken thy hands for a stranger,
- 2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth,
thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
- 3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself,
seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour ;
Go, bestir thyself,
and importune thy neighbour.
- 4 Give not sleep to thine eyes,
nor slumber to thine eyelids.
- 5 Deliver thyself as a gazelle from the hand of the hunter,
and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

THE SLUGGARD AND THE ANT.

- 6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard ;
consider her ways, and be wise :
- 7 Which having no chief,
overseer, or ruler,
- 8 Provideth her meat in the summer,
and gathereth her food in the harvest.
- 9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard ?
when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep ?
- 10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to sleep :
- 11 So shall thy poverty come as a robber,
and thy want as an armed man.

THE MISCHIEF-MAKER.

- 12 A worthless person, a man of iniquity ;
 he walketh with a froward mouth ;
13 He winketh with his eyes, he shuffleth with his feet,
 he maketh signs with his fingers ;
14 Frowardness is in his heart ;
 he soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly ;
 on a sudden shall he be broken, and that without remedy.

SEVEN HATEFUL THINGS.

- 16 There be six things which the LORD hateth ;
 yea, seven which are an abomination unto him :
17 Haughty eyes, a lying tongue,
 and hands that shed innocent blood ;
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations,
 feet that be swift in running to mischief ;
19 A false witness that uttereth lies,
 and he that soweth discord among brethren.

WISDOM'S APPEAL TO MEN.

- 8 1 Doth not wisdom cry,
 and understanding put forth her voice ?
2 In the top of high places by the way,
 where the paths meet, she standeth ;
3 Beside the gates, at the entry of the city,
 at the coming in at the doors, she crieth aloud :
4 Unto you, O men, I call ;
 and my voice is to the sons of men.
5 O ye simple, understand prudence ;
 and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak excellent things ;
 and the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall utter truth ;
 and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness ;
 there is nothing crooked or perverse in them.
9 They are all plain to him that understandeth,
 and right to them that find knowledge.

- 10 Receive my instruction, and not silver ;
and knowledge rather than choice gold.
- 11 For wisdom is better than rubies ;
and all the things that may be desired are not to be
compared unto her.
- 12 I wisdom have made prudence my dwelling,
and find out knowledge and discretion.
- 14 Counsel is mine, and sound knowledge¹ :
I am understanding ; I have might.
- 15 By me kings reign,
and princes decree justice.
- 16 By me princes rule,
and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.
- 17 I love them that love me ;
and those that seek me diligently shall find me.
- 18 Riches and honour are with me ;
yea, durable riches and righteousness.
- 19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold ;
and my revenue than choice silver.
- 20 I walk in the way of righteousness,
in the midst of the paths of judgement :
- 21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance,
and that I may fill their treasures.
- 22 The LORD formed me as the beginning of his way,
the first of his works of old.
- 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,
or ever the earth was.
- 24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth ;
when there were no fountains abounding with water.
- 25 Before the mountains were settled,
before the hills was I brought forth :
- 26 While as yet he had not made the earth,
nor the beginning of the dust of the world.
- 27 When he established the heavens, I was there :
when he set a circle upon the face of the deep :
- 28 When he made firm the skies above :
when the fountains of the deep became strong :

¹ Rather, ' skill.'

- 29 When he gave to the sea its bound,
when he marked out the foundations of the earth :
- 30 Then I was by him, as a master workman :
and I had delight continually,
Rejoicing always before him ;
- 31 rejoicing in his habitable earth ;
And my delight was with the sons of men.
- 32 Now therefore, my sons, hearken unto me :
for blessed are they that keep my ways.
- 33 Hear instruction, and be wise,
and refuse it not.
- 34 Blessed is the man that heareth me,
watching daily at my gates,
waiting at the posts of my doors.
- 35 For whoso findeth me findeth life,
and shall obtain favour of the LORD.
- 36 But he that misseth me wrongeth his own soul :
all they that hate me love death.

THE TWIN PORTRAITS OF WISDOM AND FOLLY.

- 9¹ Wisdom hath builded her house,
she hath hewn out her seven pillars¹ :
- 2 She hath killed her beasts ; she hath mingled her wine ;
she hath also furnished her table.
- 3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth
upon the highest places of the city,
- 4 ‘ Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither : ’
as for him that is void of understanding, she saith to
him,
- 5 ‘ Come, eat ye of my bread,
and drink of the wine which I have mingled.
- 6 Forsake the simple ones², and live ;
and walk in the way of understanding.’
- 13 Folly is clamorous ;
she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

¹ To support the gallery in her courtyard.

² Better, ‘ Forsake Folly.’

- 14 And she sitteth at the door of her house,
on a seat in the high places¹ of the city,
15 To call to them that pass by,
who go right on their ways,
16 'Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither :'
and as for him that is void of understanding, she saith to
17 'Stolen waters are sweet, [him,
and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.'
18 But he knoweth not that the shades are there ;
that her guests are in the depths of Sheol.

WORDS OF WISDOM²

- 10 ¹ A wise son maketh a glad father :
But a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.
⁴ He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand :
But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes :
But love covereth all transgressions.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not transgression :
But he that refraineth his lips doeth wisely.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich,
And toil addeth nothing thereto.
25 When the whirlwind passeth, the wicked is no more :
But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
So is the sluggard to them that send him.
11 ¹ A false balance is an abomination to the LORD :
But a just weight is his delight.
³ The integrity of the upright shall guide them :
But the perverseness of the treacherous shall destroy them.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth :
And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted :
But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

¹ i. e. thoroughfare.

² These couplets are all independent sayings. They are not

arranged according to subject : but sometimes two or three kindred ones are grouped together.

- 14 Where no wise guidance is, the people falleth :
But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
- 22 As a ring of gold in a swine's snout ¹,
So is a fair woman which is without discretion.
- 24 There is that scattereth ², and increaseth yet more ;
And there is that withholdeth what is justly due, but it
tendeth only to want.
- 25 The liberal soul shall be made fat :
And he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

12 ¹⁰ A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast :
But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

- 15 The way of the foolish is right in his own eyes :
But he that is wise hearkeneth unto counsel.
- 16 A fool's vexation is presently known :
But a prudent man concealeth shame ³.

13 ³ He that guardeth his mouth keepeth his life :
But he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

- 4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing :
But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
- 7 There is that feigneth himself rich, yet hath nothing :
There is that feigneth himself poor, yet hath great wealth.
- 12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick :
But when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
- 20 Walk with wise men, and thou shalt be wise :
But the companion of fools shall smart for it.
- 24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son :
But he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

14 ⁴ Where no oxen are, the crib is clean :
But much increase is by the strength of the ox.

- 10 The heart knoweth its own bitterness ;
And a stranger doth not intermeddle with its joy.
- 12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.

¹ Women wore nose-rings. See
Gen. 24 22.

² i. e. spends wisely.
³ i. e. ignores an affront.

- 21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth :
But he that hath pity on the poor, happy is he.
- 30 A tranquil heart is the life of the flesh :
But jealousy is the rottenness of the bones.
- 31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker :
But he that hath mercy on the needy honoureth him.
- 34 Righteousness exalteth a nation :
But sin is a reproach to any people.

- 15 1 A soft answer turneth away wrath :
But a grievous word stirreth up anger.
- 3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place,
Keeping watch upon the evil and the good.
- 8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD :
But the prayer of the upright is his delight.
- 11 Sheol¹ and Abaddon² are before the LORD :
How much more then the hearts of the children of men !
- 16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD,
Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
- 17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is,
Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
- 19 The way of the sluggard is as an hedge of thorns :
But the path of the upright is made an high way.
- 32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul :
But he that hearkeneth to reproof getteth understanding.

- 16 3 Commit thy works unto the LORD,
And thy purposes shall be established.
- 8 Better is a little with righteousness
Than great revenues with injustice.
- 16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold !
Yea, to get understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.
- 19 Better it is to be of a lowly spirit with the poor,
Than to divide the spoil with the proud.
- 28 A froward man scattereth abroad strife :
And a whisperer separateth chief friends.

¹ Or, The grave.

² Or, Destruction.

32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty ;
And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap ;
But the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

17 3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold :
But the LORD trieth the hearts.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker :
And he that is glad at calamity shall not be unpunished.

10 A rebuke entereth deeper into one that hath understanding
Than an hundred stripes into a fool.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water :
Therefore leave off contention, before there be quarrelling

17 A friend loveth at all times,
And a brother is born for adversity.

22 A merry heart¹ is a good medicine :
But a broken spirit² drieth up the bones.

27 He that spareth his words hath knowledge :
And he that is of a cool spirit is a man of understanding.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise :
When he shutteth his lips, he is esteemed as prudent.

18 12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty,
And before honour goeth humility.

17 He that pleadeth his cause first seemeth just ;
But his neighbour cometh and searcheth him out.

19 6 Many will intreat the favour of the liberal man :
And every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him :
How much more do his friends go far from him !

12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion ;
But his favour is as dew upon the grass.

14 House and riches are an inheritance from fathers :
But a prudent wife is from the LORD.

¹ i. e. a cheerful disposition.

² i. e. a pessimistic spirit.

- 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD,
And his good deed will he pay him again.

20 5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water ;
But a man of understanding will draw it out.

- 14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer :
But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
- 19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets .
Therefore meddle not with him that openeth wide his lips.
- 29 The glory of young men is their strength :
And the beauty of old men is the hoary head.

21 3 To do justice and judgement
Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

- 9 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop,
Than with a contentious woman in a wide house.
- 13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry, but shall not be heard.
- 17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man :
He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

22 1 A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches,
And favour is better than silver and gold.

- 2 The rich and the poor meet together :
The LORD is the maker of them all.
- 3 A prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself :
But the simple pass on, and suffer for it.
- 6 Train up a child in the way he should go,
And even when he is old he will not depart from it.
- 24 Make no friendship with a man that is given to anger ;
And with a wrathful man thou shalt not go :
- 25 Lest thou learn his ways,
And get a snare to thy soul.
- 26 Be thou not one of them that strike hands,
Or of them that are sureties for debts :

- 27 If thou hast not wherewith to pay,
Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand
before kings;
He shall not stand before mean men.

24 19 Fret not thyself because of evil-doers;
neither be thou envious at the wicked:

20 For there will be no reward to the evil man;
the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

26 He kisseth the lips
That giveth a right answer.

30 I went by the field of the slothful,
and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns,
the face thereof was covered with nettles,
and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I beheld, and considered well:
I saw, and received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber¹,
a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as a robber;
and thy want as an armed man.

25 6 Put not thyself forward in the presence of the king,
and stand not in the place of great men:

7 For better is it that it be said unto thee, 'Come up hither:'
than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence
of the prince.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat;
and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head,
and the LORD shall reward thee.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul,
So is good news from a far country.

¹ See ch. 6 10, 11.

26 ¹ As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest,
So honour is not seemly for a fool.

² As the sparrow in her wandering, as the swallow in her flying,
So the curse that is causeless lighteth not.

³ A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass,
And a rod for the back of fools.

⁴ Answer not a fool according to his folly,
lest thou also be like unto him.

⁵ Answer a fool according to his folly,
lest he be wise in his own conceit.

¹² Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.

¹⁵ The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish;
It wearieth him to bring it again to his mouth.

¹⁸ As a madman who casteth firebrands,
arrows, and death;

¹⁹ So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour,
and saith, Am not I in sport?

²⁰ For lack of wood the fire goeth out:
and where there is no whisperer, contention ceaseth.

²¹ As coals are to hot embers, and wood to fire;
so is a contentious man to inflame strife.

27 ¹ Boast not thyself of to-morrow;
For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

² Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.

⁶ Faithful are the wounds of a friend:
But the kisses of an enemy are profuse.

¹⁵ A continual dropping in a very rainy day
And a contentious woman are alike.

¹⁷ Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

28 ¹ The wicked flee when no man pursueth :
But the righteous are bold as a lion.

¹³ He that covereth his transgressions shall not prosper :
But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain
mercy.

29 ⁵ A man that flattereth his neighbour
Spreadeth a net for his steps.

⁸ Scornful men set a city in a flame :
But wise men turn away wrath.

30 ⁷ Two things have I asked of thee ;
Deny me them not before I die :
⁸ Remove far from me vanity and lies ;
Give me neither poverty nor riches ;
Feed me with the food that is needful for me :
⁹ Lest I be full, and deny thee,
And say, Who is the LORD ?
Or lest I be poor, and steal,
And use profanely the name of my God.

²⁴ There be four things which are little upon the earth,
but they are exceeding wise :

²⁵ The ants are a people not strong,
yet they provide their meat in the summer ;

²⁶ The conies ¹ are but a feeble folk,
yet make they their houses in the rocks ;

²⁷ The locusts have no king,
yet go they forth all of them by bands ;

²⁸ The lizard thou canst seize with thy hands,
yet is she in kings' palaces.

THE VIRTUOUS WOMAN DESCRIBED.

31 ¹⁰ A virtuous woman who can find ?
for her price is far above rubies ².
¹¹ The heart of her husband trusteth in her,
and he shall have no lack of gain.
¹² She doeth him good and not evil
all the days of her life.

¹ i. e. marmots, or some creature of the kind.

² Or better, 'coral.'

- 13 She seeketh wool and flax,
and worketh willingly with her hands.
- 14 She is like the merchant-ships ;
she bringeth her food from afar.
- 15 She riseth also while it is yet night,
and giveth meat to her household.
- 16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it :
with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
- 17 She girdeth her loins with strength,
and maketh strong her arms.
- 18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is profitable :
her lamp goeth not out by night.
- 19 She layeth her hands to the distaff,
and her hands hold the spindle.
- 20 She spreadeth out her hand to the poor ;
yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
- 21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household ;
for all her household are clothed with scarlet.
- 22 She maketh for herself carpets of tapestry ;
her clothing is fine linen and purple.
- 23 Her husband is known in the gates,
when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
- 24 She maketh linen garments and selleth them ;
and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
- 25 Strength and dignity are her clothing ;
and she laugheth at the time to come.
- 26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom ;
and the teaching of kindness is on her tongue.
- 27 She looketh well to the ways of her household,
and eateth not the bread of idleness.
- 28 Her children rise up, and call her blessed ;
her husband also, and he praiseth her, saying :
- 29 Many daughters have done virtuously,
but thou excellest them all.
- 30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain :
but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
- 31 Give her of the fruit of her hands ;
and let her works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

1 **1** THE words of the great orator, Koheleth, the son of David, king in Jerusalem¹.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; vanity of vanities, all is vanity. **3** What profit hath man of all his labour wherein he laboureth under the sun? **4** One generation goeth, and another generation cometh; and the earth abideth for ever. **5** The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he ariseth. **6** The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it turneth about continually in its course, and the wind returneth again to its circuits. **7** All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full; unto the place whither the rivers go, thither they go again. **8** All words are feeble; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. **9** That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. **10** Is there a thing whereof men say, See, this is new? it hath been already, in the ages which were before us. **11** There is no remembrance of the former generations; neither shall there be any remembrance of the latter generations that are to come, among those that shall come after.

HOW SOLOMON SOUGHT IN VAIN FOR WISDOM.

12 I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. **13** And I applied my heart to seek and to search out by wisdom concerning all that is done under heaven: it is a sore travail that God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith. **14** I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and a striving after wind. **15** That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting

¹ Koheleth means 'Preacher'. This book was composed about 200 B. C., but the literary fashion of the time required that it should be attributed to one of the ancients, and Solomon was naturally chosen.

cannot be numbered. 16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten me great wisdom above all that were before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart hath had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. 17 And I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also was a striving after wind. 18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

2 1 I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; and thou shalt enjoy pleasure: and, behold, this also was vanity. 2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it? 3 I searched in mine heart how to cheer my flesh with wine, mine heart yet guiding me with wisdom, and how to lay hold on folly, till I might see what it was good for the sons of men that they should do under the heaven all the days of their life. 4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards; 5 I made me gardens and parks, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruit: 6 I made me pools of water, to water therefrom the forest where trees were reared: 7 I bought menservants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all that were before me in Jerusalem: 8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, concubines very many. 9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me. 10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them: I withheld not my heart from any joy, for my heart rejoiced because of all my labour; and this was my portion from all my labour. 11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and a striving after wind, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness and folly: for what can the man do that cometh after the king? even that which hath been already done. 13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. 14 The wise man's eyes are in his head, and the fool walketh in darkness: and yet I perceived that one event happeneth to them

all. 15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also was vanity. 16 For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is no remembrance for ever; seeing that in the days to come all will have been already forgotten. And how doth the wise man die even as the fool! 17 So I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun was grievous unto me: for all is vanity and a striving after wind.

18 And I hated all my labour wherein I laboured under the sun: seeing that I must leave it unto the man that shall be after me. 19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed wisdom under the sun. This also is vanity. 20 Therefore I turned about to cause my heart to despair concerning all the labour wherein I had laboured under the sun. 21 For there is a man whose labour is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with skilfulness; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. 22 For what hath a man of all his labour, and of the striving of his heart, wherein he laboureth under the sun? 23 For all his days are but sorrows, and his travail is grief; yea, even in the night his heart taketh no rest. This also is vanity.

24 There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it is from the hand of God. 25 For who can eat, or who can have enjoyment, more than I? 26 For to the man that pleaseth him God giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that pleaseth God. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.

MAN'S EFFORTS ALL COME TO NOUGHT.

- 3** 1 To every thing there is a season,
And a time to every purpose under the heaven:
2 A time to be born, and a time to die;
A time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

- 3 A time to kill, and a time to heal ;
A time to break down, and a time to build up ;
4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh ;
A time to mourn, and a time to dance ;
5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together ;
A time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing ;
6 A time to seek, and a time to lose ;
A time to keep, and a time to cast away ;
7 A time to rend, and a time to sew ;
A time to keep silence, and a time to speak ;
8 A time to love, and a time to hate ;
A time for war, and a time for peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he labour-eth? 10 I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith. 11 He hath made every thing beautiful in its time : also he hath set eternity in their heart, yet so that man cannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning even to the end. 12 I know that there is nothing better for them, than to rejoice, and to get good so long as they live. 13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his labour, is the gift of God. 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever : nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it : and God hath done it, that men should fear before him. 15 That which is hath been already ; and that which is to be hath already been : and God seeketh again that which is passed away.

16 And moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of judgement, that wickedness was there ; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. 17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked : for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work. 18 I said in mine heart, It is because of the sons of men, that God may prove them, and that they may see that they themselves are but as beasts. 19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts ; even one thing befalleth them : as the one dieth, so dieth the other ; yea, they have all one breath ; and man hath no pre-eminence above the beasts : for all is vanity. 20 All go unto one place ; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man whether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast whether it goeth downward to the earth? 22 Wherefore I saw that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him back to see what shall be after him?

4 1 Then I returned and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter. 2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive; 3 yea, better than them both did I esteem him which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Then I saw all labour and every skilful work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This also is vanity and a striving after wind. 5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh. 6 Better is an handful with quietness, than two handfuls with labour and striving after wind.

THE SEARCH FOR JUSTICE IN THE WORLD.

8 1 Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the hardness of his face is changed. 2 I counsel thee, Keep the king's command, and that in regard of the oath of God. 3 Be not hasty to go out of his presence; persist not in an evil thing: for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. 4 Because the king's word hath power; and who may say unto him, What doest thou? 5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall know no evil thing; and a wise man's heart discerneth time and judgement: 6 for to every matter there is a time and judgement; because the evil of man is great upon him: 7 for he knoweth not that which shall be; for even when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him? 8 There is no man that hath power over the wind to retain the wind; neither hath he power over the day of death; and there is no discharge in battle: neither shall wickedness deliver him that is given to it. 9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: what time one man had power over another to his own hurt.

10 And withal I saw the wicked buried, and they came to the grave; and they that had done right went away from the holy place, and were forgotten in the city: this also is vanity. 11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is emboldened in them to do evil. 12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and prolong his days, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: 13 but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God. 14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be righteous men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity. 15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: and that this should accompany him in his labour all the days of his life which God hath given him under the sun.

ALL THINGS COME ALIKE TO ALL.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the travail that is done upon the earth: how that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes:) 17 then I beheld all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea moreover, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

9 1 For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this; that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all is before them. 2 All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the evil; to the clean and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. 3 This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after

that they go to the dead. 4 For who is exempted? With all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion. 5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. 6 As well their love as their hatred and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God hath already accepted thy works. 8 Let thy garments be always white; and let not thy head lack ointment. 9 Enjoy life with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in life, and in thy labour wherein thou labourest under the sun. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all. 12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 I have also seen wisdom under the sun on this wise, and it seemed great unto me: 14 there was a little city, and few men within it: and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: 15 now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. 16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

THE CONCLUSION—ENJOY LIFE WHILE YOU MAY.

- 11** 7 Truly the light is sweet,
 And a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.
 8 Yea, if a man live many years,
 Let him rejoice in them all;
 But let him remember the days of darkness,
 For they shall be many.
 All that cometh is vanity.
- 9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth;
 And let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth,
 And walk in the ways of thine heart,
 And in the sight of thine eyes :
 But know thou, that for all these things
 God will bring thee into judgement.
- 10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart,
 and put away evil from thy flesh :
 for youth and the prime of life are vanity.
- 12** 1 Remember also thy Creator in the days of thy youth,
 Or ever the evil days come,
 And the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say,
 I have no pleasure in them ;
- 2 Or ever the sun, and the light, and the moon,
 And the stars, be darkened ¹,
 And the clouds ² return after the rain ³ :
- 3 In the day when the keepers of the house ⁴ shall tremble,
 And the strong men shall bow themselves,
 And the grinding women ⁵ cease because they are few,
 And those that look out of the windows ⁶ be darkened,
- 4 And the doors shall be shut in the street ;
 When the sound of the grinding is low,
 And one shall rise up at the voice of a bird,
 And all the daughters of music ⁷ shall be brought low ;

¹ i. e. the reason and senses
 grow dim.

² i. e. gloom.

³ i. e. tears.

⁴ i. e. the limbs.

⁵ i. e. the teeth.

⁶ i. e. the eyes.

⁷ i. e. the voice.

- 5 Yea, they shall be afraid of danger from on high,
 And terrors shall be in the way ;
 And the almond tree ¹ shall blossom, and the grasshopper
 shall drag itself along,
 And desire ² shall fail :
 Because man goeth to his long home,
 And the mourners go about the streets :
 6 Or ever the silver cord ³ be loosed,
 Or the golden bowl ³ be broken,
 Or the pitcher ⁴ be broken at the fountain,
 Or the wheel ⁴ broken at the cistern ;
 7 And the dust return to the earth as it was,
 And the spirit return unto God who gave it.

ECCLESIASTICUS⁵.

WISDOM IS DIVINE.

- 1 1 All wisdom cometh from the Lord,
 and is with him for ever.
 2 The sand of the seas, and the drops of rain,
 and the days of eternity, who shall number ?
 3 The height of the heaven, and the breadth of the earth,
 and the deep, and wisdom, who shall search them out ?
 4 Wisdom hath been created before all things,
 and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.
 6 To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed ?
 and who hath known her shrewd counsels ?
 8 There is one wise, greatly to be feared,
 the Lord sitting upon his throne :
 9 He created her, and saw, and numbered her,
 and poured her out upon all his works.
 10 She is with all flesh according to his gift ;
 and he gave her freely to them that love him.

¹ i. e. sleeplessness.

² Literally 'the caperberry.'

³ The lamp of life.

⁴ The pitcher and the wheel
 supply the water of life.

⁵ We learn from the preface

that this book was written in
 Hebrew about 190 B.C. by Jesus
 the Son of Sirach, a Palestinian
 Jew, and translated into Greek by
 his grandson, soon after he came
 to Egypt in 132 B.C.

HOW MAN ACQUIRES WISDOM.

- 11 The fear of the Lord is glory, and exultation,
and gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.
- 12 The fear of the Lord shall delight the heart,
and shall give gladness, and joy, and length of days.
- 13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the
last,
and in the day of his death he shall be blessed.
- 14 To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom ;
and it was created together with the faithful in the womb.
- 15 With men she laid an eternal foundation ;
and with their seed shall she be had in trust.
- 16 To fear the Lord is the fulness of wisdom ;
and she satiateth men with her fruits.
- 17 She shall fill all her house with desirable things,
and her garners with her produce.
- 18 The fear of the Lord is the crown of wisdom,
making peace and perfect health to flourish.
- 20 To fear the Lord is the root of wisdom ;
and her branches are length of days.

THE FEAR OF GOD AND ITS REWARD.

- 2 1 My son, if thou comest to serve the Lord,
prepare thy soul for temptation.
- 2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure,
and make not haste in time of calamity.
- 3 Cleave unto him, and depart not,
that thou mayest be increased at thy latter end.
- 4 Accept whatsoever is brought upon thee,
and be longsuffering when thou passest into humiliation.
- 5 For gold is tried in the fire,
and acceptable men in the furnace of humiliation.
- 6 Put thy trust in him, and he will help thee :
order thy ways aright, and set thy hope on him.
- 7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy ;
and turn not aside, lest ye fall.
- 8 Ye that fear the Lord, put your trust in him ;
and your reward shall not fail.

- 9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good things,
and for eternal gladness and mercy.
- 10 Look at the generations of old, and see :
who did ever put his trust in the Lord, and was
ashamed ?
Or who did abide in his fear, and was forsaken ?
or who did call upon him, and he despised him ?
- 11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy ;
and he forgiveth sins, and saveth in time of affliction.

FILIAL DUTY AND ITS REWARD.

- 3 1 Hear me your father, O my children,
and do thereafter, that ye may be saved.
- 2 For the Lord hath given the father glory as touching the
children,
and hath confirmed the judgement of the mother as
touching the sons.
- 3 He that honoureth his father shall make atonement for sins :
4 and he that giveth glory to his mother is as one that
layeth up treasure.
- 5 Whoso honoureth his father shall have joy of his children ;
and in the day of his prayer he shall be heard.
- 6 He that giveth glory to his father shall have length of days ;
and he that hearkeneth unto the Lord shall bring rest
unto his mother.
- 8 In deed and word honour thy father,
that a blessing may come upon thee from him.
- 9 For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of
children ;
but the curse of the mother rooteth out the foundations.
- 10 Glorify not thyself in the dishonour of thy father ;
for thy father's dishonour is no glory unto thee.
- 11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father ;
and a mother in dishonour is a reproach to her children.
- 12 My son, help thy father in his old age ;
and grieve him not as long as he liveth.
- 13 And if he fail in understanding, have patience with him ;
and dishonour him not while thou art in thy full
strength.

- 14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten :
and instead of sins it shall be added to build thee up.
15 In the day of thine affliction it shall remember thee ;
as fair weather upon ice, so shall thy sins also melt away.
16 He that forsaketh his father is as a blasphemer ;
and he that provoketh his mother is cursed of the Lord.

CHARITY AND ITS REWARD

- 4¹ My son, deprive not the poor of his living,
and make not the needy eyes to wait long.
2 Make not a hungry soul sorrowful ;
neither provoke a man in his distress.
3 To a heart that is provoked add not more trouble ;
and defer not to give to him that is in need.
4 Reject not a suppliant in his affliction ;
and turn not away thy face from a poor man.
5 Turn not away thine eye from one that asketh of thee,
and give none occasion to a man to curse thee :
6 For if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soul,
he that made him will hear his supplication.
7 Get thyself the love of the congregation ;
and to a great man bow thy head.
8 Incline thine ear to a poor man,
and answer him with peaceable words in meekness.
9 Deliver him that is wronged from the hand of him that
wrongeth him ;
and be not fainthearted in giving judgement.
10 Be as a father unto the fatherless,
and instead of a husband unto their mother :
So shalt thou be as a son of the Most High,
and he shall love thee more than thy mother doth.

THE REWARD OF SEEKING WISDOM.

- 11 Wisdom exalteth her sons,
and taketh hold of them that seek her.
12 He that loveth her loveth life ;
and they that seek to her early shall be filled with glad-
ness.

- 13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory ;
and where he entereth, the Lord will bless.
- 14 They that do her service shall minister to the Holy One ;
and them that love her the Lord doth love.
- 15 He that giveth ear unto her shall judge the nations ;
and he that giveth heed unto her shall dwell securely.
- 16 If he trust her, he shall inherit her ;
and his generations shall have her in possession.
- 17 For at the first she will walk with him in crooked ways,
and will bring fear and dread upon him,
And torment him with her discipline,
until she may trust his soul, and try him by her judgments :
- 18 Then will she return again the straight way unto him,
and will gladden him, and reveal to him her secrets.
- 19 If he go astray, she will forsake him,
and give him over to his fall.

ALL THINGS ARE IN GOD'S HANDS.

- 11** 14 Good things and evil, life and death,
poverty and riches, are from the Lord.
- 17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly,
and his good pleasure shall prosper for ever.
- 18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching,
and this is the portion of his reward ·
- 19 When he saith, I have found rest,
and now will I eat of my goods ;
Yet he knoweth not what time shall pass,
and he shall leave them to others, and die.
- 20 Be stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein,
and wax old in thy work.
- 21 Marvel not at the works of a sinner ;
but trust the Lord, and abide in thy labour :
For it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord
swiftly on the sudden to make a poor man rich.
- 22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly ;
and in an hour that cometh swiftly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

- 23 Say not, What use is there of me ?
and what from henceforth shall my good things be ?
- 24 Say not, I have sufficient,
and from henceforth what harm shall happen unto me ?
- 25 In the day of good things there is a forgetfulness of evil things ;
and in the day of evil things a man will not remember things that are good.
- 26 For it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord
to reward a man in the day of death according to his ways.
- 27 The affliction of an hour causeth forgetfulness of delight ;
and in the last end of a man is the revelation of his deeds.
- 28 Call no man blessed before his death ;
and a man shall be known in his children.

CHARITY MUST NOT BE INDISCRIMINATE.

- 12 ¹ If thou do good, know to whom thou doest it ;
and thy good deeds shall have thanks.
- 2 Do good to a godly man, and thou shalt find a recompense ;
and if not from him, yet from the Most High.
- 3 There shall no good come to him that continueth to do evil,
nor to him that giveth no alms.
- 4 Give to the godly man,
and help not the sinner.
- 5 Do good to one that is lowly,
and give not to an ungodly man :
Keep back his bread, and give it not to him,
lest he overmaster thee thereby :
For thou shalt receive twice as much evil
for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.
- 6 For the Most High also hateth sinners,
and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly.
- 7 Give to the good man,
and help not the sinner.

ONLY EQUALS CAN BE REAL FRIENDS.

- 13** ¹ He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled ;
and he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall become like unto him.
- ² Take not up a burden above thy strength ;
and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself.
- What fellowship shall the earthen pot have with the kettle ?
This shall smite, and that shall be dashed in pieces.
- ³ The rich man doeth a wrong, and he threateneth withal :
the poor is wronged, and he shall intreat withal.
- ⁴ If thou be profitable, he will make merchandise of thee ;
and if thou be in want, he will forsake thee.
- ⁵ If thou have substance, he will live with thee ;
and he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry.
- ⁶ Hath he had need of thee ? then he will deceive thee,
and smile upon thee, and give thee hope :
- ⁷ And he will shame thee by his meats,
until he have made thee bare twice or thrice,
and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn :
Afterward will he see thee, and will forsake thee,
and shake his head at thee.
- ⁸ Beware that thou be not deceived,
and brought low in thy mirth.
- ⁹ If a mighty man invite thee, be retiring,
and so much the more will he invite thee.
- ¹⁰ Press not upon him, lest thou be thrust back ;
and stand not far off, lest thou be forgotten.
- ¹¹ Affect not to speak with him as an equal,
and believe not his many words :
For with much talk will he try thee,
and in a smiling manner will search thee out.
- ¹² He that keepeth not to himself words spoken is unmerciful ;
and he will not spare to hurt and to bind.
- ¹³ Keep them to thyself, and take earnest heed,
for thou walkest in peril of thy falling.
- ¹⁵ Every living creature loveth his like,
and every man loveth his neighbour.

- 16 All flesh consorteth according to kind,
and a man will cleave to his like.
- 17 What fellowship shall the wolf have with the lamb?
So is the sinner unto the godly.
- 18 What peace is there between the hyena and the dog?
And what peace between the rich man and the poor?
- 19 Wild asses are the prey of lions in the wilderness;
so poor men are pasture for the rich.
- 20 Lowliness is an abomination to a proud man;
so a poor man is an abomination to the rich.

OF MAN'S FREE WILL.

- 15 11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away;
for thou shalt not do the things that he hateth.
- 12 Say not thou, It is he that caused me to err;
for he hath no need of a sinful man.
- 13 The Lord hateth every abomination;
and they that fear him love it not.
- 14 He himself made man from the beginning,
and left him in the hand of his own counsel.
- 15 If thou wilt, thou shalt keep the commandments;
and to perform faithfulness is of thine own good pleasure.
- 16 He hath set fire and water before thee:
thou shalt stretch forth thy hand unto whichsoever thou
wilt.
- 17 Before man is life and death;
and whichsoever he liketh, it shall be given him.
- 18 For great is the wisdom of the Lord:
he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things;
- 19 And his eyes are upon them that fear him;
and he will take knowledge of every work of man.
- 20 He hath not commanded any man to be ungodly;
and he hath not given any man licence to sin.

GOD'S GIFTS TO MAN.

- 17 1 The Lord created man of the earth,
and turned him back unto it again.
- 2 He gave them days by number, and a set time,
and gave them authority over the things that are thereon.

- 3 He endued them with strength proper to them ;
and made them according to his own image.
- 4 He put the fear of man upon all flesh,
and gave him to have dominion over beasts and fowls.
- 6 Counsel, and tongue, and eyes,
ears, and heart, gave he them to understand withal.
- 7 He filled them with the knowledge of wisdom,
and shewed them good and evil.
- 8 He set his eye upon their hearts,
to shew them the majesty of his works.
- 10 And they shall praise the name of his holiness,
that they may declare the majesty of his works.
- 11 He added unto them knowledge,
and gave them a law of life for a heritage.
- 12 He made an everlasting covenant with them,
and shewed them his judgements.
- 13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory ;
and their ear heard the glory of his voice.
- 14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness ;
and he gave them commandment, each man concerning
his neighbour.

GOD JUDGES MEN ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS.

- 15 Their ways are ever before him ;
they shall not be hid from his eyes.
- 17 For every nation he appointed a ruler ;
and Israel is the Lord's portion.
- 19 All their works are as the sun before him ;
and his eyes are continually upon their ways.
- 20 Their iniquities are not hid from him ;
and all their sins are before the Lord.
- 22 With him the alms of a man is as a signet ;
and he will keep the bounty of a man as the apple of the
eye.
- 23 Afterwards he will rise up and recompense them,
and render their recompense upon their head.
- 24 Howbeit unto them that repent he granteth a return ;
and he comforteth them that are losing patience.

GOD AND MAN CONTRASTED.

- 18 1 He that liveth for ever created all things in common.
 2 The Lord alone shall be justified.
 4 To none hath he given power to declare his works :
 and who shall trace out his mighty deeds ?
 5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty ?
 and who shall also tell out his mercies ?
 6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord,
 it is not possible to take from them nor add to them,
 neither is it possible to track them out.
 7 When a man hath finished, then he is but at the beginning ;
 and when he ceaseth, then shall he be in perplexity.
 8 What is man, and whereto serveth he ?
 What is his good, and what is his evil ?
 9 The number of man's days at the most are a hundred years.
 10 As a drop of water from the sea, and a pebble from the
 sand ;
 so are a few years in the day of eternity.
 11 For this cause the Lord was longsuffering over them,
 and poured out his mercy upon them.
 12 He saw and perceived their end, that it is evil ;
 therefore he multiplied his forgiveness.
 13 The mercy of a man is upon his neighbour ;
 but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh ;
 Reproving, and chastening, and teaching,
 and bringing again, as a shepherd doth his flock.
 14 He hath mercy on them that accept chastening,
 and that diligently seek after his judgements.

OF SPEECH AND SILENCE.

- 19 4 He that is hasty to trust is lightminded ;
 and he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.
 5 He that maketh merry in his heart shall be condemned :
 6 and he that hateth talk hath the less wickedness.
 7 Never repeat what is told thee,
 and thou shalt fare never the worse.
 8 Whether it be of friend or foe, tell it not ;
 and unless it is a sin to thee reveal it not.

- 9 For he hath heard thee, and observed thee,
and when the time cometh he will hate thee.
- 10 Hast thou heard a word? let it die with thee:
be of good courage, it will not burst thee.
- 11 A fool will travail in pain with a word,
as a woman in labour with a child.
- 12 As an arrow that sticketh in the flesh of the thigh,
so is a word in a fool's belly.
- 13 Reprove a friend; it may be he did it not:
and if he did something, that he may do it no more.
- 14 Reprove thy neighbour; it may be he said it not:
and if he hath said it, that he may not say it again.
- 15 Reprove a friend; for many times there is slander:
and trust not every word.
- 16 There is one that slippeth, and not from the heart:
and who is he that hath not sinned with his tongue?
- 17 Reprove thy neighbour before thou threaten him;
and give place to the law of the Most High.

THE PRAISE OF WISDOM.

- 24** 1 Wisdom shall praise herself,
and shall glory in the midst of her people.
- 2 In the congregation of the Most High shall she open her
and glory in the presence of his power. [mouth,
- 3 I came forth from the mouth of the Most High,
and covered the earth as a mist.
- 4 I dwelt in high places,
and my throne is in the pillar of the cloud.
- 5 Alone I compassed the circuit of heaven,
and walked in the depth of the abyss.
- 6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth,
and in every people and nation, I got a possession.
- 7 With all these I sought rest;
and in whose inheritance shall I lodge?
- 8 Then the Creator of all things gave me a commandment;
and he that created me made my tabernacle to rest,
And said, Let thy tabernacle be in Jacob,
and thine inheritance in Israel.

- 9 He created me from the beginning before the world ;
and to the end I shall not fail.
- 10 In the holy tabernacle I ministered before him ;
and so was I established in Sion.
- 11 In the beloved city likewise he gave me rest ;
and in Jerusalem was my authority.
- 12 And I took root in a people that was glorified,
even in the portion of the Lord's own inheritance.
- 13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus,
and as a cypress tree on the mountains of Hermon.
- 14 I was exalted like a palm tree on the sea shore,
and as rose plants in Jericho,
And as a fair olive tree in the plain ;
and I was exalted as a plane tree. [fumes ;
- 15 As cinnamon and aspalathus, I have given a scent of per-
and as choice myrrh, I spread abroad a pleasant odour ;
As galbanum, and onyx, and stacte,
and as the fume of frankincense in the tabernacle.
- 16 As the terebinth I stretched out my branches ;
and my branches are branches of glory and grace.
- 17 As the vine I put forth grace ;
and my flowers are the fruit of glory and riches.
- 19 Come unto me, ye that are desirous of me,
and be ye filled with my produce.
- 20 For my memorial is sweeter than honey,
and mine inheritance than the honeycomb.
- 21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry ;
and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.
- 22 He that obeyeth me shall not be ashamed ;
and they that work in me shall not do amiss.

THE AUTHOR IS NOT WISE ONLY FOR
HIMSELF.

- 30 And I came out as a stream from a river¹,
and as a conduit into a garden.
- 31 I said, I will water my garden,
and will water abundantly my garden bed ;

¹ i. e. an irrigation canal.

And, lo, my stream became a river,
and my river became a sea.

32 I will yet bring instruction to light as the morning,
and will make these things to shine forth afar off.

33 I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy,
and leave it unto generations of ages.

34 Behold that I have not laboured for myself only,
but for all them that diligently seek her.

MEN ARE VICTIMS OF THEIR OWN EVIL DEVICES.

27 25 One that casteth a stone on high casteth it on his own
head ;

and a deceitful stroke will open wounds.

26 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it ;
and he that setteth a snare shall be taken therein.

27 He that doeth evil things, they shall roll upon him,
and he shall not know whence they have come to him.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the haughty ;
and vengeance, as a lion, shall lie in wait for him.

29 They that rejoice at the fall of the godly shall be taken in
a snare ;

and anguish shall consume them before they die.

FORGIVE AS YOU WOULD BE FORGIVEN.

30 Wrath and anger, these also are abominations ;
and a sinful man shall possess them.

28 1 He that taketh vengeance shall find vengeance from
the Lord ;

and he will surely make firm his sins.

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee ;
and then thy sins shall be pardoned when thou prayest.

3 Man cherisheth anger against man ;
and doth he seek healing from the Lord ?

4 Upon a man like himself he hath no mercy ;
and doth he make supplication for his own sins ?

5 He being himself flesh nourisheth wrath :
Who shall make atonement for his sins ?

- 6 Remember thy last end, and cease from enmity :
remember corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.
- 7 Remember the commandments, and be not wroth with thy neighbour ;
and remember the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

THE TONGUE IS A FIRE.

- 13 Curse the whisperer and doubletongued :
for he hath destroyed many that were at peace.
- 14 A third person's tongue hath shaken many,
and dispersed them from nation to nation ;
And it hath pulled down strong cities,
and overthrown the houses of great men.
- 15 A third person's tongue hath cast out brave women,
and deprived them of their labours.
- 16 He that hearkeneth unto it shall not find rest,
nor shall he dwell quietly.
- 17 The stroke of a whip maketh a mark in the flesh ;
but the stroke of a tongue will break bones.
- 18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword :
yet not so many as they that have fallen because of the tongue.
- 19 Happy is he that is sheltered from it,
that hath not passed through the wrath thereof ;
That hath not drawn its yoke,
and hath not been bound with its bands.
- 20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron,
and the bands thereof are bands of brass.
- 21 The death thereof is an evil death ;
and Hades were better than it.
- 22 It shall not have rule over godly men ;
and they shall not be burned in its flame.
- 23 They that forsake the Lord shall fall into it ;
and it shall burn among them, and shall not be quenched :
It shall be sent forth upon them as a lion ;
and as a leopard it shall destroy them.

- 24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns ;
bind up thy silver and thy gold ;
25 And make a balance and a weight for thy words ;
and make a door and a bar for thy mouth.
26 Take heed lest thou slip therein ;
lest thou fall before one that lieth in wait.

THE DUTY AND THE DANGERS OF LENDING.

- 29 ¹ He that sheweth mercy will lend unto his neighbour ;
and he that strengtheneth him with his hand keepeth
the commandments.
2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need ;
and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.
3 Confirm thy word, and keep faith with him ;
and at all seasons thou shalt find what thou needest.
4 Many have reckoned a loan as a windfall,
and have given trouble to those that helped them.
5 Till he hath received, he will kiss a man's hands ;
and for his neighbour's money he will speak submissly :
And when payment is due, he will prolong the time,
and return words of heaviness, and complain of the times.
6 If he ¹ prevail, he shall hardly receive the half ;
and he will count it as a windfall :
If not, he ² hath deprived him ¹ of his money,
and he ¹ hath gotten him ² for an enemy without cause :
He ² will pay him ¹ with cursings and railings ;
and for honour he ² will pay him ¹ disgrace.
7 Many on account of men's ill-dealing have turned away ;
they have feared to be defrauded for nought.
8 Howbeit with a man in poor estate be long-suffering ;
and let him not wait for thine alms.
9 Help a poor man for the commandment's sake ;
and according to his need send him not empty away.
10 Lose thy money for a brother and a friend ;
and let it not rust under the stone to be lost.
11 Bestow thy treasure according to the commandments of the
and it shall profit thee more than gold. [Most High ;

¹ i. e. the lender.

² i. e. the borrower.

- 12 Shut up alms in thy store-chambers ;
and it shall deliver thee out of all affliction :
13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemy
better than a mighty shield and a ponderous spear.

AN EXHORTATION TO CHEERFULNESS.

- 30 21 Give not over thy soul to sorrow ;
and afflict not thyself in thine own counsel.
22 Gladness of heart is the life of a man ;
and the joyfulness of a man is length of days.
23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart :
and remove sorrow far from thee ;
For sorrow hath destroyed many,
and there is no profit therein.
24 Envy and wrath shorten a man's days ;
and care bringeth old age before the time.
25 A cheerful and good heart
will have a care of his meat and diet.
31 1 Wakefulness that cometh of riches consumeth the flesh,
and the anxiety thereof putteth away sleep.

RULES OF BEHAVIOUR AT BANQUETS.

- 12 Sittest thou at a great table ? be not greedy upon it,
and say not, Many are the things upon it.
13 Remember that an evil eye is a wicked thing¹ :
what hath been created more evil than an eye ?
Therefore it sheddeth tears from every face.
14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh,
and thrust not thyself with it into the dish.
15 Consider thy neighbour's liking by thine own ;
and be discreet in every point.
16 Eat, as becometh a man, those things which are set before
thee ;
and eat not greedily, lest thou be hated.
17 Be first to leave off for manners' sake ;
and be not insatiable, lest thou offend.

¹ i.e. since the evil eye (of jealousy or hate) has so much power to do harm, it is right that all eyes should weep.

18 And if thou sittest among many,
reach not out thy hand before them.

23 Him that is liberal of his meat the lips shall bless ;
and the testimony of his excellence shall be believed.

24 Him that is a niggard of his meat the city shall murmur at ;
and the testimony of his niggardness shall be sure.

25 Shew not thyself valiant in wine ;
for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth the temper of steel by dipping ;
so doth wine prove hearts in the quarrelling of the proud.

27 Wine is as good as life to men,
if thou drink it in its measure :
What life is there to a man that is without wine ?
and it hath been created to make men glad.

28 Wine drunk in season and to satisfy
is joy of heart, and gladness of soul :

29 Wine drunk largely is bitterness of soul,
with provocation and conflict.

30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool unto his hurt ;
it diminisheth strength, and addeth wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at a banquet of wine,
neither set him at nought in his mirth :
Speak not unto him a word of reproach,
and press not upon him by asking back a debt.

32 1 Have they made thee ruler of a feast ?
Be not lifted up,

Be thou among them as one of them ;
take thought for them, and so sit down.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place,
that thou mayest be gladdened on their account,
and receive a crown for thy well ordering.

3 Speak, thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but
with sound knowledge ;
and hinder not music.

- 4 Pour not out talk where there is a performance of music,
and display not thy wisdom out of season.
- 5 As a signet of carbuncle in a setting of gold,
so is a concert of music in a banquet of wine.
- 6 As a signet of emerald in a work of gold,
so is a strain of music with pleasant wine.
- 7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee;
yet scarcely if thou be twice asked.
- 8 Sum up thy speech, many things in few words;
be as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.
- 9 If thou be among great men, behave not as their equal;
and when another is speaking, make not much babbling.
- 10 Before thunder speedeth lightning;
and before a shamefast man favour shall go forth.
- 11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last;
get thee home quickly and loiter not:
- 12 There take thy pastime, and do what is in thy heart;
and sin not by proud speech:
- 13 And for these things bless him that made thee,
and giveth thee to drink freely of his good things.

OF PREDESTINATION.

- 33** 7 Why doth one day excel another,
when all the light of every day in the year is of the sun?
- 8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished;
and he varied seasons and feasts:
 - 9 Some of them he exalted and hallowed,
and some of them hath he made ordinary days.
 - 10 And all men are from the ground,
and Adam was created of earth.
 - 11 In the abundance of his knowledge the Lord distinguished
and made their ways various: [them,
 - 12 Some of them he blessed and exalted,
and some of them he hallowed and brought nigh to him-
Some of them he cursed and brought low, [self:
and overthrew them from their place.
 - 13 As the clay of the potter in his hand,
all his ways are according to his good pleasure;

So men are in the hand of him that made them,
to render unto them according to his judgement.

14 Good is set over against evil,
and life over against death :

so is the sinner over against the godly.

15 And thus look upon all the works of the Most High ;
two and two, one against another.

THE SACRIFICES OF THE WICKED AVAIL NOT.

34 18 He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his
offering is made in mockery ;
and the mockeries of wicked men are not well-pleasing.

19 The Most High hath no pleasure in the offerings of the un-
godly ;
neither is he pacified for sins by the multitude of sacri-
fices.

20 As one that killeth the son before his father's eyes
is he that bringeth a sacrifice from the goods of the poor.

21 The bread of the needy is the life of the poor :
he that depriveth him thereof is a man of blood.

22 As one that slayeth his neighbour is he that taketh away
his living ;
and as a shedder of blood is he that depriveth a hireling
of his hire.

23 One building, and another pulling down,
what profit have they had but toil ?

24 One praying, and another cursing,
whose voice will the Lord listen to ?

25 He that washeth himself after touching a dead body, and
toucheth it again,
what profit hath he in his washing ?

26 Even so a man fasting for his sins,
and going again, and doing the same ;
Who will listen to his prayer ?
and what profit hath he in his humiliation ?

THE GOOD MAN'S OFFERING IS ACCEPTABLE.

35 1 He that keepeth the law multiplieth offerings ;
he that taketh heed to the commandments sacrificeth
a peace offering.

- 2 He that requiteth a good turn offereth fine flour ;
and he that giveth alms sacrificeth a thank offering.
- 3 To depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing to the Lord ;
and to depart from unrighteousness is a propitiation.
- 4 See that thou appear not in the presence¹ of the Lord
empty.
- 5 for all these things are to be done because of the com-
mandment.
- 6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat ;
and the sweet savour thereof is before the Most High.
- 7 The sacrifice of a righteous man is acceptable ;
and the memorial thereof shall not be forgotten.
- 8 Glorify the Lord with a good eye,
and stint not the firstfruits of thine hands.
- 9 In every gift shew a cheerful countenance,
and dedicate thy tithe with gladness.
- 10 Give unto the Most High according as he hath given ;
and as thy hand hath found, give with a good eye.
- 11 For the Lord recompenseth,
and he will recompense thee sevenfold.

OF TAKING COUNSEL.

- 37** 7 Every counsellor extolleth counsel ;
but there is that counselleth for himself.
- 8 Let thy soul beware of a counsellor,
and know thou before what is his interest
(For he will take counsel for himself) ;
lest he cast the lot upon thee,
 - 9 And say unto thee, Thy way is good :
and he will stand over against thee,
to see what shall befall thee.
 - 10 Take not counsel with one that looketh askance at thee ;
and hide thy counsel from such as are jealous of thee.
 - 11 Take not counsel with a woman about her rival ;
neither with a coward about war ;
Nor with a merchant about exchange ;
nor with a buyer about selling ;

¹ i. e. in the temple.

Nor with an envious man about thankfulness ;
 nor with an unmerciful man about kindness ;
 Nor with a sluggard about any kind of work ;
 nor with a hireling in thy house about finishing his work ;
 Nor with an idle servant about much business :
 give not heed to these in any matter of counsel.

12 But rather be continually with a godly man,
 whom thou shalt have known to be a keeper of the
 commandments,

Who in his soul is as thine own soul,
 and who will grieve with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And make the counsel of thy heart to stand ;
 for there is none more faithful unto thee than it.

14 For a man's soul is sometime wont to bring him tidings,
 more than seven watchmen that sit on high on a watch-
 tower.

15 And above all this intreat the Most High,
 that he may direct thy way in truth.

THE VALUE OF PHYSICIANS AND MEDICINE.

38 1 Honour a physician according to thy need of him with
 the honours due unto him :

for verily the Lord hath created him.

2 For from the Most High cometh healing ;
 and from the king he shall receive a gift.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head ;
 and in the sight of great men he shall be admired.

4 The Lord created medicines out of the earth ;
 and a prudent man will have no disgust at them.

5 Was not water made sweet with wood,
 that the virtue thereof might be known ?

6 And he gave men skill,
 that they might be glorified in his marvellous works.

7 With them doth he heal a man,
 and taketh away his pain.

8 With these will the apothecary make a confection ;
 and his works shall not be brought to an end ;
 and from him is peace upon the face of the earth.

OF SICKNESS.

- 9 My son, in thy sickness be not negligent ;
but pray unto the Lord, and he shall heal thee.
10 Put away wrong doing, and order thine hands aright,
and cleanse thy heart from all manner of sin.
11 Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour ;
and make fat thine offering, as one that is not.
12 Then give place to the physician, for verily the Lord hath
created him ;
and let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.
13 There is a time when in their very hands is the issue for
good.
14 For they also shall beseech the Lord,
that he may prosper them in giving relief
and in healing for the maintenance of life.

OF MOURNING FOR THE DEAD.

- 16 My son, let thy tears fall over the dead,
and as one that suffereth grievously begin lamentation ;
And wind up his body according to his due,
and neglect not his burial.
17 Make bitter weeping, and make passionate wailing,
and let thy mourning be according to his desert,
For one day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of
and so be comforted for thy sorrow.
18 For of sorrow cometh death,
and sorrow of heart will bow down the strength.
19 In calamity sorrow also remaineth :
and the poor man's life is grievous to the heart.
20 Give not thy heart unto sorrow :
put it away, remembering the last end :
21 Forget it not, for there is no returning again :
him thou shalt not profit, and thou wilt hurt thyself.
22 Remember the sentence upon him ; for so also shall thine
yesterday for me, and to-day for thee. [be ;
23 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest ;
and be comforted for him, when his spirit departeth
from him.

WISDOM BELONGS TO THE STUDENT.

- 24 The wisdom of the scribe cometh by opportunity of
leisure ;
and he that hath little business shall become wise.
- 25 How shall he become wise that holdeth the plough,
that glorieth in the shaft of the goad,
That driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours,
and whose discourse is of the stock of bulls ?
- 26 He will set his heart upon turning his furrows ;
and his wakefulness is to give his heifers their fodder.
- 27 So is every artificer and workmaster,
that passeth his time by night as by day ;
They that cut¹ gravings of signets,
and his diligence is to make great variety ;
He will set his heart to preserve likeness in his portraiture,
and will be wakeful to finish his work.
- 28 So is the smith sitting by the anvil,
and considering the unwrought iron :
The vapour of the fire will waste his flesh ;
and in the heat of the furnace will he wrestle with his
work :
The noise of the hammer will be ever in his ear,
and his eyes are upon the pattern of the vessel ;
He will set his heart upon perfecting his works,
and he will be wakeful to adorn them perfectly.
- 29 So is the potter sitting at his work,
and turning the wheel about with his feet,
Who is alway anxiously set at his work,
and all his handywork is by number ;
- 30 He will fashion the clay with his arm,
and will bend its strength in front of his feet ;
He will apply his heart to finish the glazing ;
and he will be wakeful to make clean the furnace.
- 31 All these put their trust in their hands ;
and each becometh wise in his own work.

¹ Rather, ' He that cutteth '.

- 32 Without these shall not a city be inhabited,
and men shall not sojourn nor walk up and down therein.
- 33 They shall not be sought for in the council of the people,
and in the assembly they shall not mount on high ;
They shall not sit on the seat of the judge,
and they shall not understand the covenant of judgement :
Neither shall they declare instruction and judgement ;
and where parables are they shall not be found.
- 34 But they will maintain the fabric of the world ;
and in the handywork of their craft is their prayer.

- 39 1 Not so he that hath applied his soul,
and meditateth in the law of the Most High ;
He will seek out the wisdom of all the ancients,
and will be occupied in prophecies.
- 2 He will keep the discourse of the men of renown,
and will enter in amidst the subtilties of parables.
- 3 He will seek out the hidden meaning of proverbs,
and be conversant in the dark sayings of parables.
- 4 He will serve among great men,
and appear before him that ruleth :
He will travel through the land of strange nations ;
for he hath tried good things and evil among men.
- 5 He will apply his heart to resort early to the Lord that
made him,
and will make supplication before the Most High,
And will open his mouth in prayer,
and will make supplication for his sins.
- 6 If the great Lord will,
he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding :
He shall pour forth the words of his wisdom,
and in prayer give thanks unto the Lord.
- 7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge,
and in his secrets shall he meditate. [taught,
- 8 He shall shew forth the instruction which he hath been
and shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.
- 9 Many shall commend his understanding ;
and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted
out :

His memorial shall not depart,
and his name shall live from generation to generation.

10 Nations shall declare his wisdom,

and the congregation shall tell out his praise.

11 If he continue, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand :

and if he die, he addeth thereto.

THE GLORY OF GOD'S WISDOM AND POWER.

42 15 I will make mention now of the works of the Lord,
and will declare the things that I have seen :
in the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The sun that giveth light looketh upon all things ;
and the work of the Lord is full of his glory.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the saints to declare all
his marvellous works ;
which the Almighty Lord firmly settled,
that whatsoever is might be established in his glory.

18 He searcheth out the deep, and the heart,
and he hath understanding of their cunning devices :
For the Most High knoweth all knowledge,
and he looketh into the signs of the world,

19 Declaring the things that are past, and the things that
shall be,
and revealing the traces of hidden things.

20 No thought escapeth him ;
there is not a word hid from him.

21 The mighty works of his wisdom he hath ordered,
who is from everlasting to everlasting : [them ;
Nothing hath been added unto them, nor diminished from
and he had no need of any counsellor.

22 How desirable are all his works !
one may behold this even unto a spark. [uses,

23 All these things live and remain for ever in all manner of
and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another :
and he hath made nothing imperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good things of another :
and who shall be filled with beholding his glory ?

GOD'S GLORY MANIFEST IN NATURE.

- 43** 1 The pride of the height is the firmament in its clearness,
the appearance of heaven, in the spectacle of its glory.
- 2 The sun when he appeareth, bringing tidings as he goeth
forth,
is a marvellous instrument, the work of the Most High :
- 3 At his noon he drieth up the country,
and who shall stand against his burning heat ?
- 4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat,
but the sun three times more, burning up the mountains :
Breathing out fiery vapours,
and sending forth bright beams, he dimmeth the eyes.
- 5 Great is the Lord that made him ;
and at his word he hasteneth his course.
- 6 The moon also is in all things for her season,
for a declaration of times, and a sign of the world.
- 7 From the moon is the sign of the feast day ;
a light that waneth when she is come to the full.
- 8 The month is called after her name,
increasing wonderfully in her changing ;
An instrument of the hosts on high,
shining forth in the firmament of heaven ;
- 9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars,
an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.
- 10 At the word of the Holy One they will stand in due order,
and they will not faint in their watches.
- 11 Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it ;
exceeding beautiful in the brightness thereof.
- 12 It compasseth the heaven round about with a circle of
glory ;
the hands of the Most High have stretched it.
- 13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace,
and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgement.
- 14 By reason thereof the treasure-houses are opened ;
and clouds fly forth as fowls.
- 15 By his mighty power he maketh strong the clouds,
and the hailstones are broken small :

- 16 And at his appearing the mountains will be shaken,
and at his will the south wind will blow.
- 17 The voice of his thunder maketh the earth to travail ;
so doth the northern storm and the whirlwind :
As birds flying down he sprinkleth the snow ;
and as the lighting of the locust is the falling down thereof :
- 18 The eye will marvel at the beauty of its whiteness,
and the heart will be astonished at the raining of it.
- 19 The hoar frost also he poureth on the earth as salt ;
and when it is congealed, it is as points of thorns.
- 20 The cold north wind shall blow,
and the ice shall be congealed on the water :
It shall lodge upon every gathering together of water,
and the water shall put on as it were a breastplate.
- 21 It shall devour the mountains, and burn up the wilderness,
and consume the green herb as fire.
- 22 A mist coming speedily is the healing of all things ;
a dew coming after heat shall bring cheerfulness.
- 23 By his counsel he hath stilled the deep,
and planted islands therein.
- 24 They that sail on the sea tell of the danger thereof ·
and when we hear it with our ears, we marvel.
- 25 Therein be also those strange and wondrous works,
variety of all that hath life, the race of sea-monsters.
- 26 By reason of him his end hath success,
and by his word all things consist.
- 27 We may say many things, yet shall we not attain ;
and the sum of our words is, He is all.
- 28 How shall we have strength to glorify him ?
For he is himself the great one above all his works.
- 29 The Lord is terrible and exceeding great ;
and marvellous is his power.
- 30 When ye glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as ye can ;
for even yet will he exceed :
And when ye exalt him, put forth your full strength :
be not weary ; for ye will never attain.
- 31 Who hath seen him, that he may declare him ?
and who shall magnify him as he is ?

32 Many things are hidden greater than these ;
for we have seen but a few of his works.

33 For the Lord made all things ;
and to the godly gave he wisdom.

GOD'S GLORY MANIFEST IN GREAT MEN.

- 44** 1 Let us now praise famous men,
and our fathers that begat us.
- 2 The Lord manifested in them great glory,
even his mighty power from the beginning.
- 3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms,
and were men renowned for their power,
Giving counsel by their understanding,
such as have brought tidings in prophecies :
- 4 Leaders of the people by their counsels,
and by their understanding men of learning for the
people ;
wise were their words in their instruction :
- 5 Such as sought out musical tunes,
and set forth verses in writing :
- 6 Rich men furnished with ability,
living peaceably in their habitations : .
- 7 All these were honoured in their generations,
and were a glory in their days.
- 8 There be of them, that have left a name behind them,
to declare their praises.
- 9 And some there be, which have no memorial ;
who are perished as though they had not been,
And are become as though they had not been born ;
and their children after them.
- 10 But these were men of mercy¹,
whose righteous deeds have not been forgotten.
- 11 With their seed shall remain continually a good inheritance ;
their children are within the covenants².
- 12 Their seed standeth fast,
and their children for their sakes.
- 13 Their seed shall remain for ever,
and their glory shall not be blotted out.

¹ Better, ' piety.'

² i. e. are faithful to the covenants.

- 14 Their bodies were buried in peace,
and their name liveth to all generations.
15 Peoples will declare their wisdom,
and the congregation telleth out their praise.

THE GREATNESS OF SIMON SON OF ONIAS.

- 50 1 It was Simon¹, the son of Onias, the great priest,
who in his life repaired the house,
and in his days strengthened the temple :
2 And by him was built from the foundation the height of
the double wall,
the lofty underworks of the inclosure of the temple :
3 In his days the cistern of waters was diminished,
the brasen vessel in compass as the sea.
4 It was he that took thought for his people that they should
not fall,
and fortified the city against besieging :
5 How glorious was he when the people gathered round him
at his coming forth out of the sanctuary !
6 As the morning star in the midst of a cloud,
as the moon at the full :
7 As the sun shining forth upon the temple of the Most High,
and as the rainbow giving light in clouds of glory :
8 As the flower of roses in the days of new fruits,
as lilies at the waterspring,
As the shoot of the frankincense tree in the time of
summer :
9 as fire and incense in the censer,
As a vessel all of beaten gold
adorned with all manner of precious stones :
10 As an olive tree budding forth fruits,
and as a cypress growing high among the clouds.
11 When he took up the robe of glory,
and put on the perfection of exultation,
In the ascent of the holy altar,
he made glorious the precinct of the sanctuary.

¹ High priest about 220–195 B. C.

- 12 And when he received the portions out of the priests' hands,
himself also standing by the hearth of the altar,
His brethren as a garland round about him,
he was as a young cedar in Libanus ;
And as stems of palm trees compassed they him round
about,
- 13 and all the sons of Aaron in their glory,
And the Lord's offering in their hands,
before all the congregation of Israel.
- 14 And finishing the service at the altars,
that he might adorn the offering of the Most High, the
Almighty,
- 15 He stretched out his hand to the cup,
and poured of the blood of the grape ;
He poured out at the foot of the altar
a sweet-smelling savour unto the Most High, the King of
all.
- 16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron,
they sounded the trumpets of beaten work,
They made a great noise to be heard,
for a remembrance before the Most High.
- 17 Then all the people together hasted,
and fell down upon the earth on their faces
to worship their Lord, the Almighty, God Most High.
- 18 The singers also praised him with their voices ;
in the whole house was there made sweet melody.
- 19 And the people besought the Lord Most High,
in prayer before him that is merciful,
Till the worship of the Lord should be ended ;
and so they accomplished his service.
- 20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands
over the whole congregation of the children of Israel,
To give blessing unto the Lord with his lips,
and to glory in his name.
- 21 And he bowed himself down in worship the second time,
to declare the blessing from the Most High.

CONCLUSION.

- 22 And now bless ye the God of all,
 which everywhere doeth great things,
 Which exalteth our days from the womb,
 and dealeth with us according to his mercy.
- 23 May he grant us joyfulness of heart,
 and that peace may be in our days in Israel
 for the days of eternity :
- 24 To intrust his mercy with us ;
 and let him deliver us in his time !

THE
 WISDOM OF SOLOMON¹.

PART I.

WISDOM THE SOURCE OF IMMORTALITY.

WISDOM DWELLS WITH THE PURE IN HEART.

- 1 1 LOVE righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth,
 think ye of the Lord with a good mind,
 and in singleness of heart seek ye him ;
- 2 Because he is found of them that tempt him not,
 and is manifested to them that do not distrust him.
- 3 For crooked thoughts separate from God ;
 and the supreme Power, when it is brought to the proof,
 putteth to confusion the foolish :
- 4 Because wisdom will not enter into a soul that deviseth evil,
 nor dwell in a body that is held in pledge by sin.
- 5 For a holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit,
 and will start away from thoughts that are without
 understanding,
 and will be put to confusion when unrighteousness hath
 come in.

¹ Written in Greek by a Jew of Alexandria, probably about 100 B.C.

- 6 For wisdom is a spirit that loveth man,
and she will not hold a blasphemer guiltless for his lips ;
Because God beareth witness of his reins,
and is a true overseer of his heart,
and a hearer of his tongue :
- 7 Because the spirit of the Lord hath filled the world,
and that which holdeth all things together
hath knowledge of every voice.
- 8 Therefore no man that uttereth unrighteous things shall
be unseen ;
neither shall Justice, when it convicteth, pass him by.
- 9 For in the midst of his counsels the ungodly shall be
searched out ;
and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord
to bring to conviction his lawless deeds :
- 10 Because there is an ear of jealousy that listeneth to all
and the noise of murmurings is not hid. [things,
- 11 Beware then of unprofitable murmuring,
and refrain your tongue from backbiting ;
Because no secret utterance shall go on its way void,
and a mouth that believeth destroyeth a soul.

LIFE IS THE GIFT OF GOD : DEATH IS
COURTED BY THE UNGODLY.

- 12 Court not death in the error of your life ;
neither draw upon yourselves destruction by the works
of your hands :
- 13 Because God made not death ;
neither delighteth he when the living perish :
- 14 For he created all things that they might have being :
and all the races of creatures in the world are healthsome,
and there is no poison of destruction in them :
Nor hath Hades royal dominion upon earth,
- 15 for righteousness is immortal :
- 16 But ungodly men by their hands and their words called
death unto them :
deeming him a friend they were consumed with love of
And they made a covenant with him, [him,
because they are worthy to be of his portion.

THEY DESPAIR OF LIFE AND WASTE IT.

- 2¹ For they said within themselves, reasoning not aright,
 Short and sorrowful is our life;
 And there is no healing when a man cometh to his end,
 and none was ever known that returned out of Hades.
- 2 Because by mere chance were we born,
 and hereafter we shall be as though we had never been :
 Because the breath in our nostrils is smoke,
 and reason is a spark kindled by the beating of our heart,
- 3 Which being extinguished, the body shall be turned into
 ashes,
 and the spirit shall be dispersed as thin air ;
- 4 And our name shall be forgotten in time,
 and no man shall remember our works ;
 And our life shall pass away as the traces of a cloud,
 and shall be scattered as is a mist,
 When it is chased by the beams of the sun,
 and overcome by the heat thereof.
- 5 For our allotted time is the passing of a shadow,
 and there is no putting back of our end.
 because it is fast sealed, and none turneth it back.
- 6 Come therefore and let us enjoy the good things that are ;
 and let us use the creation with all our soul as youth's
 possession.
- 7 Let us fill ourselves with costly wine and perfumes ;
 and let no flower of spring pass us by :
- 8 Let us crown ourselves with rosebuds, before they be
 withered :
- 9 let none of us go without his share in our proud revelry :
 Everywhere let us leave tokens of our mirth :
 because this is our portion, and our lot is this.

THEY PERSECUTE THE RIGHTEOUS, WHOSE
LIFE IS A REPROACH TO THEM.

- 10 Let us oppress the righteous poor ; let us not spare the
 widow,
 nor reverence the hairs of the old man gray for length of
 years.

- 11 But let our strength be to us a law of righteousness ;
for that which is weak is found to be of no service.
- 12 But let us lie in wait for the righteous man,
because he is of disservice to us,
and is contrary to our works,
And upbraideth us with sins against the law,
and layeth to our charge sins against our discipline.
- 13 He professeth to have knowledge of God,
and nameth himself servant of the Lord.
- 14 He became to us a reproof of our thoughts,
- 15 he is grievous unto us even to behold,
Because his life is unlike other men's,
and his paths are of strange fashion.
- 16 We were accounted of him as base metal,
and he abstaineth from our ways as from uncleannesses.
The latter end of the righteous he calleth happy ;
and he vaunteth that God is his father.
- 17 Let us see if his words be true,
and let us try what shall befall in the ending of his life.
- 18 For if the righteous man is God's son, he will uphold him,
and he will deliver him out of the hand of his adversaries.
- 19 With outrage and torture let us put him to the test,
that we may learn his gentleness,
and may prove his patience under wrong.
- 20 Let us condemn him to a shameful death ;
for he shall be visited according to his words.

BUT THE RIGHTEOUS LIVE FOR EVER.

- 21 Thus reasoned they, and they were led astray ;
for their wickedness blinded them,
- 22 And they knew not the mysteries of God,
neither hoped they for wages of holiness,
nor did they judge that there is a prize for blameless souls.
- 23 Because God created man for incorruption,
and made him an image of his own everlastingness ;
- 24 But by the envy of the devil death entered into the world,
and they that are of his portion make trial thereof.

- 3¹ But the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God,
and no torment shall touch them.
- 2 In the eyes of the foolish they seemed to have died ;
and their departure was accounted to be their hurt,
- 3 And their journeying away from us to be their ruin :
but they are in peace.
- 4 For even if in the sight of men they be punished,
their hope is full of immortality ;
- 5 And having borne a little chastening,
they shall receive great good ;
Because God made trial of them,
and found them worthy of himself.
- 6 As gold in the furnace he proved them,
and as a whole burnt offering he accepted them.
- 7 And in the time of their visitation they shall shine forth,
and as sparks among stubble they shall run to and fro.
- 8 They shall judge nations, and have dominion over peoples ;
and the Lord shall reign over them for evermore.
- 9 They that trust on him shall understand truth,
and the faithful shall abide with him in love ;
because grace and mercy are to his chosen.

EVEN EARLY DEATH MAY BE A BLESSING.

- 4⁷ But a righteous man, though he die before his time,
shall be at rest.
- 8 For honourable old age is not that which standeth in
length of time,
nor is its measure given by number of years :
- 9 But understanding is gray hairs unto men,
and an unspotted life is ripe old age.
- 10 Being found well-pleasing unto God he was beloved of him,
and while living among sinners he was translated¹ :
- 11 He was caught away, lest malice should change his under-
standing²,
or guile deceive his soul.

¹ i. e. by killing him, they only removed him to another home.

² i. e. lower his character.

- 12 (For the bewitching of naughtiness bedimmeth the things which are good,
and the giddy whirl of desire perverteth an innocent mind.)
- 13 Being made perfect in a little while, he fulfilled long years ;
- 14 for his soul was pleasing unto the Lord :
Therefore hasted he out of the midst of wickedness.

THE SCORNERS WILL PERISH.

- 15 But as for the peoples¹, seeing and understanding not,
neither laying this to heart,
That grace and mercy are with his chosen,
and that he visiteth his holy ones :—
- 18 They shall see, and they shall despise ;
but them the Lord shall laugh to scorn.
And after this they shall become a dishonoured carcase,
and a reproach among the dead for ever :
- 19 Because he shall dash them speechless to the ground,
and shall shake them from the foundations,
And they shall lie utterly waste, and they shall be in anguish,
and their memory shall perish.

BUT FIRST THEY WILL RECANT ALL THEIR CALUMNIES.

- 20 They shall come, when their sins are reckoned up, with coward fear ;
and their lawless deeds shall convict them to their face.
- 5 ¹ Then shall the righteous man stand² in great boldness
before the face of them that afflicted him,
and them that make his labours of no account.
- 2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible fear,
and shall be amazed at the marvel of God's salvation.
- 3 They shall say within themselves repenting,
and for distress of spirit shall they groan,
'This was he whom aforetime we had in derision,
and made a parable of reproach,

¹ Better, 'the lawless.'

² Not in the judgement, but in the consciousness of the ungodly.

- 4 We fools : we accounted his life madness,
and his end without honour :
- 5 How was he numbered among sons of God ?
and how is his lot among saints ?
- 6 Verily we went astray from the way of truth,
and the light of righteousness shined not for us,
and the sun rose not for us.
- 7 We took our fill of the paths of lawlessness and destruction,
and we journeyed through trackless deserts
but the way of the Lord we knew not.
- 8 What did our arrogance profit us ?
and what good have riches and vaunting brought us ?
- 9 Those things all passed away as a shadow,
and as a message that runneth by :
- 10 As a ship passing through the billowy water,
whereof, when it is gone by, there is no trace to be found,
neither pathway of its keel in the billows :
- 11 Or as when a bird flieth through the air,
no token of her passage is found,
But the light wind, lashed with the stroke of her pinions,
and rent asunder with the violent rush of the moving
wings, is passed through,
and afterwards no sign of her coming is found therein :
- 12 Or as when an arrow is shot at a mark,
the air disparted closeth up again immediately,
so that men know not where it passed through :
- 13 So we also, as soon as we were born, ceased to be ;
and of virtue we had no sign to shew,
but in our wickedness we were utterly consumed.'

THE WICKED PERISH, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS LIVE FOR EVER.

- 14 Because the hope of the ungodly man is as chaff carried by
the wind,
and as a spider's web ;
And is scattered as smoke is scattered by the wind,
and passeth by as the remembrance of a guest that tar-
rieth but a day.

- 15 But the righteous live for ever,
and in the Lord is their reward,
and the care for them with the Most High.
- 16 Therefore shall they receive the crown of royal dignity
and the diadem of beauty from the Lord's hand ;
Because with his right hand shall he cover them,
and with his arm shall he shield them.
- 17 He shall take his jealousy as complete armour,
and shall make the whole creation his weapons to repel
his enemies :
- 18 He shall put on righteousness as a breastplate,
and shall array himself with judgement unfeigned as with
a helmet ;
- 19 He shall take holiness as an invincible shield,
20 and he shall sharpen stern wrath for a sword :
And the world shall go forth with him
to fight against his insensate foes.
- 21 Shafts of lightning shall fly with true aim,
and from the clouds, as from a well drawn bow, shall they
leap to the mark.
- 22 And as from an engine of war shall be hurled hailstones
full of wrath ;
the water of the sea shall be angered against them,
and rivers shall sternly overwhelm them ;
- 23 A mighty blast shall encounter them,
and as a tempest shall it winnow them away :
And so shall lawlessness make all the land desolate,
and their evil-doing shall overturn the thrones of princes.

PART II.

SOLOMON AS A TYPE OF WISDOM.

THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE GREAT.

- 6¹ Hear therefore, ye kings, and understand ;
learn, ye judges of the ends of the earth :
- 2 Give ear, ye that have dominion over much people,
and make your boast in multitudes of nations.

- 3 Because your dominion was given you from the Lord,
and your sovereignty from the Most High ;
Who shall search out your works,
and shall make inquisition of your counsels :
- 4 Because being officers of his kingdom ye did not judge
aright,
neither kept ye the law, nor walked after the counsel of
God.
- 5 Awfully and swiftly shall he come upon you ;
because a stern judgement befalleth them that be in high
place :
- 6 For the man of low estate may be pardoned in mercy,
but mighty men shall be searched out mightily.
- 7 For the Sovereign Lord of all will not refrain himself for
any man's person,
neither will he reverence greatness ;
Because it is he that made both small and great,
and alike he taketh thought for all ;
- 8 but strict is the scrutiny that cometh upon the powerful.
- 9 Unto you therefore, O princes, are my words,
that ye may learn wisdom and fall not from the right
way.
- 10 For they that have kept holily the things that are holy
shall themselves be hallowed ;
And they that have been taught them
shall find what to answer ;
- 11 Set your desire therefore on my words ;
long for them, and ye shall be trained by their discipline.

WISDOM WELCOMES THOSE WHO SEEK HER.

- 12 Wisdom is radiant and fadeth not away ;
and easily is she beheld of them that love her,
and found of them that seek her.
- 13 She forestalleth them that desire to know her,
making herself first known.
- 14 He that riseth up early to seek her shall have no toil,
for he shall find her sitting at his gates.

- 15 For to think upon her is perfectness of understanding,
and he that watcheth for her sake shall quickly be free
from care.
- 16 Because she goeth about, herself seeking them that are
worthy of her,
and in their paths she appeareth unto them graciously,
and in every purpose she meeteth them.
- 17 For her true beginning is desire of discipline ;
and the care for discipline is love of her ;
- 18 And love of her is observance of her laws ;
and to give heed to her laws confirmeth incorruption ;
- 19 And incorruption bringeth near unto God ;
- 20 so then desire of wisdom promoteth to a kingdom.
- 21 If therefore ye delight in thrones and sceptres, ye princes
of peoples,
honour wisdom, that ye may reign for ever.
- 22 But what wisdom is, and how she came into being,
I will declare, and I will not hide mysteries from you ;
But I will trace her out from the beginning of creation,
and bring the knowledge of her into clear light,
and I will not pass by the truth.

SOLOMON WAS LIKE OTHER MEN AT FIRST.

- 7 ¹ I myself also am a mortal man, like to all,
and am sprung from one born of the earth, the man first
formed,
- 2 And in the womb of a mother was I moulded into flesh in
the time of ten months,
being compacted in blood of the seed of man and
pleasure that came with sleep.
- 3 And I also, when I was born, drew in the common air,
and fell upon the kindred earth,
Uttering, like all, for my first voice, the selfsame wail :
- 4 in swaddling clothes was I nursed, and with watchful
cares.
- 5 For no king had any other first beginning ;
- 6 but all men have one entrance into life, and a like de-
parture.

**BUT THE LOVE OF WISDOM GAVE HIM ALL
BLESSINGS, AND ALL KNOWLEDGE.**

- 7 For this cause I prayed, and understanding was given me :
I called upon God, and there came to me a spirit of wisdom.
- 8 I preferred her before sceptres and thrones,
and riches I esteemed nothing in comparison of her.
- 9 Neither did I liken to her any priceless gem,
because all the gold of the earth in her presence is a little sand,
and silver shall be accounted as clay before her.
- 10 Above health and comeliness I loved her,
and I chose to have her rather than light,
because her bright shining is never laid to sleep.
- 11 But with her there came to me all good things together,
and in her hands innumerable riches :
- 12 And I rejoiced over them all because wisdom leadeth them ;
though I knew not that she was the mother of them.
- 13 As I learned without guile, I impart without grudging ;
I do not hide her riches.
- 14 For she is unto men a treasure that faileth not,
and they that use it obtain friendship with God,
commended to him by the gifts¹ which they through discipline present to him.
- 15 But to me may God give to speak according to his mind,
and to conceive thoughts worthy of what hath been given me ;
Because himself is one that guideth even wisdom
and that correcteth the wise.
- 16 For in his hand are both we and our words ;
all understanding, and all acquaintance with divers crafts.
- 17 For himself gave me an unerring knowledge of the things that are,
to know the constitution of the world, and the operation of the elements ;

¹ i. e. by the good deeds due to wisdom's training.

- 18 The beginning and end and middle of times,
the alternations of the solstices and the changes of seasons,
19 The circuits of years and the constellations of stars ;
20 the natures of living creatures and the ragings of wild
The violences of winds and the thoughts of men, [beasts,
the diversities of plants and the virtues of roots :
21 All things that are either secret or manifest I learned,
22 for she that is the artificer of all things taught me, even
wisdom.

THE NATURE AND POWER OF WISDOM.

- 22 For there is in her a spirit quick of understanding, holy,
alone in kind, manifold,
Subtil, freely moving,
clear in utterance, unpolluted,
Distinct, unharmed,
loving what is good, keen, unhindered,
23 Beneficent, loving toward man,
stedfast, sure, free from care,
All-powerful, all-surveying,
and penetrating through all spirits
that are quick of understanding, pure¹, most subtil¹ :
24 For wisdom is more mobile than any motion ;
yea, she pervadeth and penetrateth all things by reason
of her pureness.
25 For she is a breath of the power of God,
and a clear effluence of the glory of the Almighty ;
Therefore can nothing defiled find entrance into her.
26 for she is an effulgence from everlasting light,
And an unspotted mirror of the working of God,
and an image of his goodness.
27 And she, being one, hath power to do all things ;
and remaining in herself, reneweth all things :
And from generation to generation passing into holy souls
she maketh men friends of God and prophets.
28 For nothing doth God love
save him that dwelleth with wisdom.

¹ These adjectives are applied to spirits, not (as might be supposed from the English) to Wisdom.

- 29 For she is fairer than the sun,
 and above all the constellations of the stars :
 Being compared with light, she is found to be before it ;
- 30 for to the light of day succeedeth night,
 but against wisdom evil doth not prevail ;
- 8 1 But she reacheth from one end of the world to the other
 with full strength,
 and ordereth all things graciously.

PART III.

IDOLATRY THE REVERSE OF WISDOM.

NATURE-WORSHIP HAS SOME EXCUSE,

- 13 1 For verily all men by nature were but vain
 who had no perception of God,
 And from the good things that are seen
 they gained not power to know him that is,
 Neither by giving heed to the works
 did they recognise the artificer ;
- 2 But either fire, or wind, or swift air, or circling stars,
 or raging water, or luminaries of heaven,
 they thought to be gods that rule the world.
- 3 And if it was through delight in their beauty that they took
 them to be gods,
 let them know how much better than these is their
 Sovereign Lord ;
 for the first author of beauty created them :
- 4 But if it was through astonishment at their power and
 influence,
 let them understand from them how much more
 powerful is he that formed them ;
- 5 For from the greatness and beauty of created things
 in like proportion does man form the image of their first
 maker.
- 6 But yet for these men there is but small blame,
 for they too peradventure do but go astray
 while they are seeking God and desiring to find him.

- 7 For living among his works they make diligent search,
and they yield themselves up to sight,
because the things that they look upon are beautiful.
- 8 But again even they are not to be excused.
- 9 For if they had power to know so much,
that they should be able to explore the course of things,
How is it that they did not sooner find
the Sovereign Lord of these his works?

BUT FOR IDOLATRY THERE IS NO EXCUSE.

- 10 But miserable were they, and in dead things were their
hopes,
who called them gods which are works of men's hands,
Gold and silver, wrought with careful art, and likenesses
of animals,
or a useless stone, the work of an ancient hand.
- 11 Yea and if some woodcutter, having sawn down a tree
that is easily moved,
skilfully strippeth away all its bark,
And fashioning it in comely form maketh a vessel useful
for the service of life ;
- 12 and burning the refuse of his handywork to dress his
food, eateth his fill ;
- 13 And taking the very refuse thereof which served to no use,
a crooked piece of wood and full of knots,
Carveth it with the diligence of his idleness,
and shapeth it by the skill of his indolence ;
Then he giveth it the semblance of the image of a man,
- 14 or maketh it like some paltry animal,
Smearing it with vermilion, and with paint colouring it red,
and smearing over every stain that is therein ;
- 15 And having made for it a chamber worthy of it,
he setteth it in a wall, making it fast with iron.
- 16 While then he taketh thought for it that it may not fall down,
knowing that it is unable to help itself ;
(for verily it is an image, and hath need of help ;)
- 17 When he maketh his prayer concerning goods and his
marriage and children,
he is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life ;

- 18 Yea for health he calleth upon that which is weak,
and for life he beseecheth that which is dead,
And for aid he supplicateth that which hath least ex-
perience,
and for a good journey that which cannot so much as
move a step,
- 19 And for gaining and getting and good success of his hands
he asketh ability of that which with its hands is most
unable.

THE FOLLY OF PRAYING TO IDOLS.

- 14 1 Again, one preparing to sail, and about to journey over
raging waves,
calleth upon a piece of wood more rotten than the vessel
that carrieth him ;
- 2 For that vessel the hunger for gains devised,
and an artificer, even wisdom, built it ;
- 3 And thy providence, O Father, guideth it along,
because even in the sea thou gavest a way,
and in the waves a sure path,
- 4 Shewing that thou canst save out of every danger,
that so even without art a man may put to sea ;
- 5 And it is thy will that the works of thy wisdom should not
be idle ;
therefore also do men intrust their lives to a little piece
of wood,
and passing through the surge on a raft are brought
safe to land.
- 6 For in the old time also, when proud giants were perishing,
the hope of the world, taking refuge on a raft,
Left to the race of men a seed of generations to come,
thy hand guiding the helm.
- 7 For blessed hath been wood through which cometh
righteousness :
- 8 but the idol made with hands is accursed, itself and he
that made it ;
Because his was the working, and the corruptible thing
was named a god :

- 9 for both the ungodly doer and his ungodliness are alike
hateful to God ;
- 10 For verily the deed shall be punished together with him
that committed it.
- 11 Therefore also among the idols of the nations shall there
be a visitation,
because, though formed of things which God created,
they were made an abomination,
And stumblingblocks to the souls of men,
and a snare to the feet of the foolish.

THE ORIGIN OF IDOLATRY.

- 12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of fornication,
and the invention of them the corruption of life :
- 13 For neither were they from the beginning,
neither shall they be for ever ;
- 14 For by the vaingloriousness of men they entered into the
world,
and therefore was a speedy end devised for them.
- 15 For a father worn with untimely grief,
making an image of the child quickly taken away,
Now honoured him as a god which was then a dead man,
and delivered to those that were under him mysteries and
solemn rites.
- 16 Afterward the ungodly custom, in process of time grown
strong, was kept as a law,
and by the commandments of princes the graven images
received worship.
- 17 And when men could not honour them in presence because
they dwelt far off,
imagining the likeness from afar,
They made a visible image of the king whom they honoured,
that by their zeal they might flatter the absent as if
present.
- 18 But unto a yet higher pitch was worship raised even by
them that knew him not,
urged forward by the ambition of the artificer :
- 19 For he, wishing peradventure to please one in authority,
used his art to force the likeness toward a greater beauty ;

- 20 And the multitude, allured by reason of the grace of his handywork,
now accounted as an object of devotion him that a little before was honoured as a man.
- 21 And this became a hidden danger unto life,
because men, in bondage either to calamity or to tyranny,
invested stones and stocks with the incommunicable Name.

THE MORAL EVILS CAUSED BY IDOLATRY.

- 22 Afterward it was not enough for them to go astray as touching the knowledge of God ;
but also, while they live in sore conflict through ignorance of him,
that multitude of evils they call peace.
- 23 For either slaughtering children in solemn rites,
or celebrating secret mysteries,
or holding frantic revels of strange ordinances,
- 24 No longer do they guard either life or purity of marriage,
but one brings upon another either death by treachery,
or anguish by adulterate offspring.
- 25 And all things confusedly are filled with blood and murder,
theft and deceit,
- 26 corruption, faithlessness, tumult, perjury, turmoil,
Ingratitude for benefits received,
defiling of souls, confusion of sex,
disorder in marriage, adultery and wantonness.
- 27 For the worship of those nameless idols
is a beginning and cause and end of every evil.
- 28 For their worshippers either make merry unto madness,
or prophesy lies,
or live unrighteously, or lightly forswear themselves.
- 29 For putting their trust in lifeless idols,
when they have sworn a wicked oath, they expect not to suffer harm.
- 30 But for both sins shall the just doom pursue them,
because they had evil thoughts of God by giving heed to idols, [holiness.
and swore unrighteously in deceit through contempt for

- 31 For it is not the power of them by whom men swear,
but it is that Justice which hath regard to them that sin,
that visiteth always the transgression of the unright-
eous.

FROM THESE EVILS ISRAEL HAS BEEN
SAVED.

- 15 ¹ But thou, our God, art gracious and true,
longsuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.
² For even if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy dominion ;
but we shall not sin, knowing that we have been
accounted thine :
³ For to be acquainted with thee is perfect righteousness,
and to know thy dominion is the root of immortality.

APOCALYPTIC WRITINGS.

IT has been thought advisable to collect together the principal Apocalyptic passages in the Old Testament : for they illustrate each other, and they were closely associated in the minds of the New Testament writers. •

In the later age of Judaism apocalypse took the place of prophecy. The golden age of prophecy was from 800 to 500 B.C., that of apocalypse was from 300 B.C. to A.D. 100. In the interval between 500 and 300 B.C. prophecy was decaying and apocalypse was developing. The main difference between them can be stated in a few words. Both contained the elements of prediction and of moral teaching, though in different proportions. But whereas the prophet looked to see God's designs effected gradually by the agency of men who would be divinely guided, the apocalyptic writer expects all to be accomplished suddenly by the direct and visible action of God Himself.

A minor difference is that while the prophetic writings usually bear the names of their authors, the apocalypses were always ascribed to famous men of old, such as Daniel, Moses, Enoch, and even Adam. Some of them were attributed to Isaiah and other prophets, and so found a place among their genuine writings.

Of the apocalyptic writings whose influence is traceable in the New Testament several are not included either in the Old Testament or in the Apocrypha. The most important of these is the Book of Enoch, a large part of which was composed in the same age as the Book of Daniel.

APOCALYPTIC¹.

MICAH.

- 4** ¹ But in the latter days it shall come to pass,
that the mountain of the LORD'S house
Shall be established in the top of the mountains,
and it shall be exalted above the hills ;
² And peoples shall flow unto it.
And many nations shall go and say,
Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,
and to the house of the God of Jacob ;
And he will teach us of his ways,
and we will walk in his paths :
For out of Zion shall go forth instruction,
and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
- ³ And he shall judge among many peoples,
and shall decide concerning strong nations afar off ;
And they shall beat their swords into plowshares,
and their spears into pruning-hooks :
Nation shall not lift up sword against nation,
neither shall they learn war any more.
- ⁴ But they shall sit every man under his vine
and every man under his fig tree ;
And none shall make them afraid :
for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.
- ⁵ For all the peoples walk every one in the name of his God,
and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God
for ever and ever.

¹ The first three verses are identical with Isa. 2 2-4. The date of this fragment is unknown.

ISAIAH.

A VISION OF GOD'S JUDGEMENT ON THE WORLD¹.

The misery of the earth.

- 24** 1 Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty,
And maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down,
And scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest ;
As with the servant, so with his master ;
As with the maid, so with her mistress ;
As with the buyer, so with the seller ;
As with the lender, so with the borrower ;
As with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.
3 The earth shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled ;
For the LORD hath spoken this word.
4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away,
The world languisheth and fadeth away,
The high ones of the people of the earth do languish.
5 The earth also is polluted under the inhabitants thereof ;
Because they have transgressed the laws,
Changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.
6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth,
And they that dwell therein are found guilty :
Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned,
And few men left.
7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth,
All the merryhearted do sigh.
8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth,
The noise of them that rejoice endeth,
The joy of the harp ceaseth.
9 They shall not drink wine with a song ;
Strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.
10 The city of confusion is broken down :
Every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

¹ The date of this brief apocalypse is disputed. Many scholars assign it to 332 B.C., when Alexander the Great was invading Asia.

- 11 There is a crying in the streets because of the wine ;
All joy is darkened,
The mirth of the land is gone.
- 12 In the city is left desolation,
And the gate is smitten with destruction.
- 13 For thus shall it be in the midst of the earth
Among the peoples, as the shaking of an olive tree,
As the grape gleanings when the vintage is done.
- 14 These shall lift up their voice, they shall shout ;
For the majesty of the LORD they cry aloud from the sea.
- 15 ' Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the east,
Even the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, in the
coastlands of the sea.'
- 16 From the uttermost part of the earth
Have we heard songs, ' Glory to the righteous.'
But I said, I pine away, I pine away, woe is me !
The treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously ;
Yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.
- 17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee,
O inhabitant of the earth.
- 18 And it shall come to pass, that
He who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit ;
And he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be
taken in the snare :
For the windows on high are opened,
And the foundations of the earth do shake.
- 19 The earth is utterly broken,
The earth is clean dissolved,
The earth is moved exceedingly.
- 20 The earth shall stagger like a drunken man,
And shall be moved to and fro like a hut ;
And the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it,
And it shall fall, and not rise again.

The Lord shall reign in Jerusalem.

- 21 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones on
high,
And the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit,
And shall be shut up in the prison,
And after many days shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed ;
For the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem,
And before his elders shall be glory.

25 6 And in this mountain
Shall the LORD of hosts make unto all peoples
A feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees,
Of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain
The face of the covering that is cast over all peoples,
And the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He hath swallowed up death for ever ;
And the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces ;
And the reproach of his people shall he take away from off all the earth :
For the LORD hath spoken it.

The Lord shall destroy the nations.

26 20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers,
And shut thy doors about thee :
Hide thyself for a little moment,
Until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place
To punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity :
The earth also shall disclose her blood,
And shall no more cover her slain.

27 1 In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan¹ the fleeing serpent, and leviathan² the winding serpent ; and he shall slay the dragon³ that is in the sea.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat out his corn from the flood of the River⁴ unto the brook of

¹ Perhaps Babylon.

² Perhaps Persia.

³ Egypt (Ezek. 293).

⁴ i. e. the Euphrates.

Egypt¹, and ye shall be gleaned one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great trumpet shall be blown ; and they shall come which were lost in the land of Assyria, and they that were outcasts in the land of Egypt ; and they shall worship the LORD in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

JUDAH'S SONG OF TRIUMPH².

26 1 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah :

We have a strong city ; salvation will he appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth truth may enter in.

3 A stedfast mind thou keepest in perfect peace, because it trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever : for in the LORD JEHOVAH is an everlasting rock.

5 For he hath brought down them that dwell on high ; the lofty city : he layeth it low,
He layeth it low even to the ground ; he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down ; even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness : thou that art upright dost level the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee ;

To thy name and to thy memorial is the desire of our soul.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night ; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee diligently :

For when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness ;

¹ The Wady el Arish, the boundary between Egypt and Syria. See Map.

² This song belongs to the same date as the preceding.

In the land of uprightness will he deal wrongfully, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

- 11 LORD, thy hand is lifted up yet they see not : but they shall see thy zeal for the people,
And be ashamed ; yea, the fire of thine adversaries shall devour them.
- 12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us : for thou hast also wrought all our works for us.
- 13 O LORD our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us ;
But by thee only will we make mention of thy name.
- 14 The dead live not, the deceased rise not :
Therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.
- 15 Thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified : thou hast enlarged all the borders of the land.
- 16 LORD, in trouble have they looked for thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.
- 17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, crieth out in her pangs ;
- 18 So have we been before thee, O LORD. We have been with child, we have been in pain,
We have not wrought any deliverance in the earth ; neither have inhabitants of the world been born.
- 19 Thy dead shall live, my dead bodies shall arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust :
For thy dew is as a dew of light, and the earth shall cast forth the shades.

THE DOOM OF EDOM AND THE NATIONS¹.

- 34** ¹ Come near, ye nations, to hear ;
and hearken, ye peoples :
Let the earth hear, and the fulness thereof ;
the world, and all things that come forth of it.
- ² For the LORD hath indignation against all the nations,
and fury against all their host :

¹ Date uncertain ; perhaps fourth century.

He hath utterly destroyed ¹ them,
he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out,
and the stink of their carcasses shall come up,
And the mountains shall be melted with their blood,

4 and all the host ² of heaven shall be dissolved,
And the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll :
and all their host shall fade away,
As the leaf fadeth from off the vine,
and as a fading leaf from the fig tree.

5 For my sword hath drunk its fill
in heaven ³ :
Behold, it shall come down upon Edom,
and upon the people of my curse, to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood,
it is made fat with fatness,
With the blood of lambs and goats,
with the fat of the kidneys of rams :

For the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah,
and a great slaughter in the land of Edom.

7 And the wild-oxen shall come down with them,
and the bullocks with the bulls ;

And their land shall be drunken with blood,
and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the LORD'S vengeance,
the year of recompence in the controversy of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch,
and the dust thereof into brimstone,
And the land thereof shall become
burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day ;
the smoke thereof shall go up for ever :
From generation to generation it shall lie waste ;
none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

¹ Heb. devoted. ² Better, 'all the hills.' ³ Some words missing.

- 11 But the pelican and the porcupine shall possess it ;
and the bittern and the raven shall dwell therein :
And he shall stretch over it the line of confusion,
and the plummet of emptiness.
- 12 As for her nobles, none shall be there¹
to proclaim the kingdom.
- 13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces,
nettles and thistles in the fortresses thereof :
And it shall be an habitation of jackals,
a court for ostriches.
- 14 And the wild beasts of the desert shall meet with the
wolves,
and the satyr shall cry to his fellow ;
Yea, the night-monster² shall settle there,
and shall find her a place of rest.
- 15 There shall the arrowsnake make her nest, and lay,
and hatch, and gather under her shadow :
Yea, there shall the kites be gathered,
every one with her mate.
- 16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read :
no one of these shall be missing, none shall want her
mate :
For my mouth it hath commanded,
and his spirit it hath gathered them.
- 17 And he hath cast the lot for them,
and his hand hath divided it unto them by line :
They shall possess it for ever,
from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

THE GOLDEN AGE THAT SHALL FOLLOW.

- 35** ¹ The wilderness and the parched land shall be glad ;
and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose³.
² It shall blossom abundantly,
and rejoice even with joy and singing ;

¹ This stanza is defective. The LXX suggests that it began, 'Satyrs shall dwell therein, its nobles shall cease to be.'

² Heb. Lilith.

³ Or, autumn crocus. See Cant. 21.

The glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it,
the excellency of Carmel and Sharon :
They shall see the glory of the LORD,
the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak hands,
and confirm the tottering knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart,
Be strong, fear not :

Behold, your God will come with vengeance¹,
with the recompence of God ; he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened,
and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart,
and the tongue of the dumb shall sing :

For in the wilderness shall waters break out,
and streams in the desert.

7 And the glowing sand shall become a pool,
and the thirsty ground springs of water.

8 And an high way shall be there, and a way,
and it shall be called The way of holiness ;
The unclean shall not pass over it ;
yea, fools shall not err therein.

9 No lion shall be there,
nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon ;
But the redeemed shall walk there :
and the ransomed of the LORD shall return,

10 And come with singing unto Zion ;
and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads :
They shall obtain gladness and joy,
and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

A VISION OF JEHOVAH'S VENGEANCE.

63 ¹ Who is this that cometh from Edom,
with crimsoned garments from Bozrah ?
This that is glorious in his apparel,
marching in the greatness of his strength ?

¹ This stanza is defective.

- ‘I that speak in righteousness,
mighty to save.’
- 2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel,
and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?
- 3 ‘I have trodden the winepress alone;
and of the peoples there was no man with me:
Yea, I trod them in mine anger,
and trampled them in my fury;
And their lifeblood is sprinkled upon my garments,
and I have stained all my raiment.
- 4 For the day of vengeance was in mine heart,
and my year of redemption is come.
- 5 And I looked, and there was none to help;
and I wondered that there was none to uphold:
Therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me;
and my fury, it upheld me.
- 6 And I trod down the peoples in mine anger,
and made them drunk in my fury,
And I poured out their lifeblood on the earth.’

JOEL.

THE DAY OF THE LORD¹.

2 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions²: 29 and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. 30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. 31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come. 32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those that escape, as the LORD hath said, and among the remnant those whom the LORD doth call.

¹ Date uncertain, but not earlier than the fourth century.

² Num. 11 29.

THE NATIONS HAVE OUTRAGED ISRAEL.

3 1 For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, 2 I will gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat¹; and I will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land. 3 And they have cast lots for my people: and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink. 4 Yea, and what are ye to me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the regions of Philistia? will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do aught unto me? swiftly and speedily will I return your deed upon your own head. 5 Forasmuch as ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things; 6 the children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the sons of the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border: 7 behold, I will stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your deed upon your own head; 8 and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the men of Sheba, to a nation far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

THEY SHALL BE SLAUGHTERED IN BATTLE.

9 Proclaim ye this among the nations; prepare war: stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. 10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. 11 Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. 12 Let the nations bestir themselves, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat²: for there will I sit to judge all the nations round about. 13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, tread ye; for the winepress is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. 14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. 15 The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. 16 And the

¹ See ver. 12.² i. e. the LORD judgeth.

LORD shall roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be a refuge unto his people, and a strong hold to the children of Israel.

PEACE AND PROSPERITY SHALL BE IN ZION.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the brooks of Judah shall flow with waters; and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim¹. 19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence done to the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. 20 But Judah shall be inhabited for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. 21 And I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

ZECHARIAH.

12 ¹ The oracle ² of the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

THE COMING SIEGE OF JERUSALEM.

Thus saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him: 2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of reeling³ unto all the peoples round about, and upon Judah also shall it fall to be in the siege against Jerusalem. 3 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all the peoples; all that burden themselves with it shall be sore wounded; and all the nations of the earth shall be gathered together against it. 4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness.

¹ i. e. the valley of acacias.

² Probably written in the second century B. C. ³ See Isa. 31 17.

5 And the chieftains of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength in the LORD of hosts their God. 6 In that day will I make the chieftains of Judah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a torch of fire among sheaves; and they shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall yet again dwell in her own place, even in Jerusalem. 7 The LORD also shall save the tents¹ of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David² and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be not magnified above Judah.

JEHOVAH WILL SAVE JERUSALEM.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. 10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto him whom they have pierced³: and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadad-rimmon⁴ in the valley of Megiddon. 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13 the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; 14 all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

THE REFORMATION OF THE JEWS.

13 1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness. 2 And it shall come to pass in that

¹ i. e. dwellings.

² Probably means the Has-monean dynasty.

³ Perhaps Simon. See 1 Macc. 16¹⁸.

⁴ Some heathen rite (unknown), like the mourning for Tammuz.

day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. 3 And it shall come to pass that, when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear a hairy mantle to deceive: 5 but he shall say, I am no prophet, I am a tiller of the ground. 6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds between thine arms? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my lovers.

JEHOVAH'S TRIUMPH OVER THE NATIONS.

14 1 Behold, a day of the LORD cometh, when thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. 2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished: and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. 3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. 4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. 5 And the valley of my mountains shall be stopped; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the holy ones with thee. 6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be with brightness and with gloom¹: 7 but it shall be one day which is known unto the LORD; not day, and not night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time there shall be light. 8 And it shall come to

¹ The text is obscure. Possibly, instead of 'the light', &c., we should read 'there shall be neither heat nor cold nor frost'.

pass in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem ; half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea : in summer and in winter shall it be. 9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth : in that day shall the LORD be one, and his name one. 10 All the land shall be turned as the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem ; and she shall be lifted up, and shall dwell in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel unto the king's winepresses. 11 And men shall dwell therein, and there shall be no more curse ; but Jerusalem shall dwell safely. 12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the peoples that have warred against Jerusalem : their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. 15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in those camps, as this plague.

ALL NATIONS SHALL WORSHIP JEHOVAH.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. 17 And it shall be, that whoso of all the families of the earth goeth not up unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, upon them there shall be no rain. 18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, neither shall it be upon them ; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLY TO THE LORD ; and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the bowls before the altar. 21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holy unto the LORD of hosts : and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and see the therein : and in that day there shall be no more a trafficker in the house of the LORD of hosts.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL¹.

THE FAITH OF FOUR JEWISH BOYS.

1 1 In the third year ² of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. 2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim ³ king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God; and he carried them into the land of Shinar ⁴ to the house of his god ⁵: and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god. 3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring in certain of the children of Israel, even of the seed royal and of the nobles; 4 youths in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability to stand in the king's palace; and that he should teach them the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans. 5 And the king appointed for them a daily portion of the king's dainties, and of the wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished three years; that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. 6 Now among these were, of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 7 And the prince of the eunuchs gave names unto them: unto Daniel he gave the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego. 8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king's dainties, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. 9 Now God made Daniel to find favour and compassion in the sight of the prince of the eunuchs. 10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the youths which are of your own age? so should ye

¹ The book of Daniel was written in the year 165 B. C.

² This is an error for 'the eleventh' (597 B. C.). See 2 Kings 24.

³ It was his son Jehoiachin who

was carried away. Jehoiakim died either just before or just after the siege began.

⁴ i. e. Babylonia.

⁵ i. e. Merodach.

endanger my head with the king. 11 Then said Daniel to Hammelzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: 12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us herbs to eat, and water to drink. 13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the youths that eat of the king's meat; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants. 14 So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and proved them ten days. 15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths which did eat of the king's meat. 16 So Hammelzar took away their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them herbs. 17 Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. 18 And at the end of the days which the king had appointed for bringing them in, the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. 19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king. 20 And in every matter of wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters that were in all his realm. 21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year¹ of king Cyrus.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S FIRST DREAM.

2 1 And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him. 2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans², for to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king. 3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit is troubled to know the dream. 4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in the Syrian language³, O king, live for ever⁴: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. 5 The king

¹ 538 B. C.

² In the second century this was a regular name for astrologers.

³ i. e. in Aramaic.

⁴ From this point to 7 28 the narrative is written in Aramaic.

answered and said to the Chaldeans, The word is gone forth from me : if ye make not known unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. 6 But if ye shew the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour : therefore shew me the dream and the interpretation thereof. 7 They answered the second time and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. 8 The king answered and said, I know of a certainty that ye would gain time, because ye see the word is gone forth from me : 9 that if ye make not known unto me the dream, there is but one law for you : for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed : therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. 10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter : forasmuch as no king, be he never so great and powerful, hath asked such a thing of any magician, or enchanter, or Chaldean. 11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. 12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. 13 So the decree went forth, and the wise men were to be slain ; and they sought Daniel and his companions to be slain. 14 Then Daniel returned answer with counsel and prudence to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon ; 15 he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Wherefore is the decree so urgent from the king ? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. 16 And Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would appoint him a time, and he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions : 18 that they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret ; that Daniel and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. 19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. 20 Daniel answered and

said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever : for wisdom and might are his : 21 and he changeth the times and the seasons : he removeth kings, and setteth up kings : he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding : 22 he revealeth the deep and secret things : he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. 23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast now made known unto me what we desired of thee : for thou hast made known unto us the king's matter. 24 Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon : he went and said thus unto him ; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon : bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the children of the captivity of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. 26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? 27 Daniel answered before the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded can neither wise men, enchanters, magicians, nor soothsayers, shew unto the king ; 28 but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and he hath made known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these : 29 as for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter : and he that revealeth secrets hath made known to thee what shall come to pass. 30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but to the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that thou mayest know the thoughts of thy heart. 31 Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee ; and the aspect thereof was terrible. 32 As for this image, his head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, 33 his legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay. 34 Thou sawest till that a stone

was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them in pieces. 35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great rock, and filled the whole earth. 36 This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation¹ thereof before the king. 37 Thou, O king, art king of kings, unto whom the God of heaven hath given the kingdom, the power, and the strength, and the glory; 38 and wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee to rule over them all: thou art the head of gold. 39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee; and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. 40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that crusheth all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. 41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with earthenware. 42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly brittle. 43 And whereas thou sawest the iron mixed with earthenware, they shall mingle themselves by the seed of men²; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron doth not mingle with clay. 44 And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all

¹ The interpretation, in brief, is as follows:—

Gold = the Babylonian empire.

Silver = the Median.

Brass = the Persian.

Iron = Alexander's empire.

Iron and clay = Alexander's successors.

The stone = the Messianic Kingdom.

² i. e. there shall be alliances, strengthened by intermarriage, between the royal houses of Syria and Egypt, &c.

these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. 46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him. 47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth your God is the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou hast been able to reveal this secret. 48 Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole province of Babylon, and to be chief governor over all the wise men of Babylon. 49 And Daniel requested of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel was at the king's court.

THE WORSHIP OF THE GOLDEN IMAGE.

3 1 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. 2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the chief soothsayers, the treasurers, the counsellors, the lawyers, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. 3 Then the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the chief soothsayers, the treasurers, the counsellors, the lawyers, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. 4 Then the herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O peoples, nations, and languages, 5 that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery¹, bagpipe, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

¹ Stringed instruments.

6 and whoso falleth not down and worshipping shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 7 Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. 8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and brought accusation against the Jews. 9 They answered and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king, O king, live for ever. 10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and bagpipe, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image: 11 and whoso falleth not down and worshipping, shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. 13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king. 14 Nebuchadnezzar answered and said unto them, Is it of purpose, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, that ye serve not my god, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and bagpipe, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands? 16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer thee in this matter. 17 If our God whom we serve be able to deliver us, he will deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and out of thine hand, O king. 18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. 19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded

that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was wont to be heated. 20 And he commanded certain mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. 21 Then these men were bound in their hosen, their turbans, and their mantles, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. 23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste: he spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the aspect of the fourth is like a son of the gods. 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace: he spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the Most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth out of the midst of the fire. 27 And the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the fire had no power upon their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their hosen changed, nor had the smell of fire passed on them. 28 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. 29 Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other god that is able to deliver after this sort. 30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S SECOND DREAM.

4 ¹ Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; peace be multiplied unto you. ² It hath seemed good unto me to shew the signs and wonders that the Most High God hath wrought toward me. ³ How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

⁴ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace. ⁵ I saw a dream which made me afraid; and the imaginations upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. ⁶ Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. ⁷ Then came in the magicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof. ⁸ But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and I told the dream before him, saying, ⁹ O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. ¹⁰ Thus were the visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. ¹¹ The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. ¹² The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the branches thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. ¹³ I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher¹ and an holy one came down from heaven. ¹⁴ He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches. ¹⁵ Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band

¹ Watcher, in the apocalyptic books, is a name for one class of angels.

of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field ; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth : 16 let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him ; and let seven times pass over him. 17 The sentence is by the decree of the watchers, and the matter by the word of the holy ones : to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the lowest of men. 18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen : and thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation ; but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for a while, and his thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine adversaries. 20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth ; 21 whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all ; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation : 22 it is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong : for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth. 23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew down the tree, and destroy it ; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field ; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him ; 24 this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king : 25 that thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and shalt be wet with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee ; till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it

to whomsoever he will. 26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule. 27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and redeem thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if there may be an healing of thine error. 28 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. 29 At the end of twelve months he was walking in the royal palace of Babylon. 30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for the royal dwelling place, by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty? 31 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: the kingdom is departed from thee. 32 And thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee; until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws. 34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever; for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom from generation to generation: 35 and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? 36 At the same time mine understanding returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent greatness was added unto me. 37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven; for all his works are truth, and his ways judgement: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

BELSHAZZAR'S FEAST.

5 ¹ Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. ² Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein. ³ Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank in them. ⁴ They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. ⁵ In the same hour came forth the fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. ⁶ Then the king's countenance was changed in him, and his thoughts troubled him; and the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. ⁷ The king cried aloud to bring in the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the sooth-sayers. The king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall rule as one of three in the kingdom. ⁸ Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. ⁹ Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were perplexed. ¹⁰ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: ¹¹ there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, thy father², O king, made him master of the magicians,

¹ Belshazzar was the son of Nabonidos, the last king of Babylon, who reigned from 556 to 538.

Though not strictly king, he may have been regent.

² i. e. ancestor.

enchanters, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; 12 forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of dark sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? 14 I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. 15 And now the wise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing. 16 But I have heard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt rule as one of three in the kingdom. 17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. 18 O thou king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and majesty: 19 and because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. 20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened that he dealt proudly, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: 21 and he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses; he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven: until he knew that the Most High God ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it whomsoever he will. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; 23 but hast

lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: 24 then was the part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was inscribed. 25 And this is the writing that was inscribed, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN¹. 26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and brought it to an end. 27 TEKEL; thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. 28 PERES²; thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians. 29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should rule as one of three in the kingdom. 30 In that night Belshazzar the Chaldean king was slain. 31 And Darius³ the Mede received the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

6 1 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty satraps, which should be throughout the whole kingdom; 2 and over them three presidents, of whom Daniel was one; that these satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should have no damage. 3 Then this Daniel was distinguished above the presidents and the satraps, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm. 4 Then the presidents and the satraps sought to find occasion against Daniel as touching the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. 6 Then these presidents and satraps came tumultuously to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live

¹ i. e. Numbered, numbered, weighed, and divisions.

² i. e. Divided. 'Peres' and 'Upharsin' come from the same root.

³ There is a confusion here. It was Cyrus who conquered Bel-

shazzar and his father in 538. It was Darius in whose reign was the great siege of Babylon. As appears from 6²⁸, the author of this book thought Darius came before Cyrus.

for ever. 7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counsellors and the governors, have consulted together that the king should establish a statute, and make a strong interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. 8 Now, O king, establish the interdict, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. 9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the interdict. 10 And when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; (now his windows were open in his chamber toward Jerusalem;) and he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. 11 Then these men came tumultuously, and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. 12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's interdict; Hast thou not signed an interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. 13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the interdict that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. 14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to rescue him. 15 Then these men came tumultuously unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that no interdict nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed. 16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. 17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that there might be no change of purpose concerning Daniel. 18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were dancing girls brought before him:

and his sleep fled from him. 19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came near unto the den to Daniel, he cried with a lamentable voice: the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? 21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever. 22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. 23 Then was the king exceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he had trusted in his God. 24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. 26 I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end: 27 he delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth; who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions. 28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius¹, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

ANOTHER VISION OF THE GREAT EMPIRES.

7 1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. 2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven brake forth upon the great sea. 3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from

¹ See 5 31. Cyrus reigned from 538 to 529, Darius from 521 to 485.

another. 4 The first was like a lion¹, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon two feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. 5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in his mouth between his teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. 6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. 7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, terrible and powerful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. 8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. 9 I beheld till thrones were placed, and one that was ancient of days did sit: his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his throne was fiery flames, and the wheels thereof burning fire. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the books were opened. 11 I beheld at that time because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake; I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and he was given to be burned with fire. 12 And as for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto a son of man, and he came even to the ancient of

¹ The four beasts correspond to the first four metals in chapter 2.

The lion = gold = Babylon.

The bear = silver = Media.

The leopard = brass = Persia.

The nameless beast = iron = Alexander.

The horns = iron and clay = Alexander's successors.

The little horn is Antiochus Epiphanes. The 'son of man' is the Messiah.

days, and they brought him near before him. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him : his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

THE INTERPRETATION OF THE VISION.

15 As for me Daniel, my spirit was grieved in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. 16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. 17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. 18 But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. 19 Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast, which was diverse from all of them, exceeding terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass ; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet ; 20 and concerning the ten horns that were on his head, and the other horn which came up, and before which three fell ; even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. 21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them ; 22 until the ancient of days came, and judgement was given for the saints of the Most High ; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. 23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall thresh it, and break it in pieces. 24 And as for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise : and another¹ shall arise after them ; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three kings. 25 And he shall speak words² against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High : and he shall think to change the times and the law ; and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and half a time³.

¹ Antiochus Epiphanes (175-164 B. C.).

² See 1 Macc. 1 41-64.

³ i. e. 3½ years.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. 27 And the kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High : his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. Here is the end of the matter. 28 As for me Daniel, my thoughts much troubled me, and my countenance was changed in me : but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

FROM the beginning of the tenth century before our era the dates of the kings and of some important events can be determined approximately. A greater degree of exactness begins with the battle of Karkar (854), when Israel for the first time finds a place in the carefully kept annual register of the Assyrians. After the fall of Samaria in 722 the discrepancies between different calculations do not exceed a few months. The reader who bears these qualifications in mind may use the following table with tolerable confidence.

Before the reign of David very few dates can be fixed with any degree of certainty. The following are given as average estimates, which are probably not more than fifty years wrong.

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Dynasty of the Hyksos in Egypt | 2100-1600 |
| Settlement of Israelites in Goshen | 1650 |
| Rameses II (the great oppressor) | 1300-1240 |
| Menepthah II (the Pharaoh of the Exodus) | 1240-1210 |
| The Exodus | 1230 |
| For the period of the Judges no dates can be given. | |

Calculations of the dates of Saul's and David's accessions vary comparatively little. The following may be taken as probable :

| | |
|--------------------------------------|--------|
| The accession of Saul | 1030 |
| David, king in Hebron | } 1017 |
| Ishbosheth, king in Gilead | |
| David, king of all Israel | 1009 |

NOTE.—In the following table the date before the name of a king or a high priest is that of his accession ; the bracket attached to the name of a prophet indicates the time during which he was active.

TENTH AND NINTH CENTURIES.

| JUDAH. | ISRAEL. | OTHER NATIONS. |
|---|---|--|
| 1009 DAVID, king of all Israel. 977 SOLOMON, king of all Israel. | <div> <div> Nathān. </div> <div> Shijāh. </div> </div> | Hiram, king of Tyre. 960 SHISHAK, king of Egypt. |
| 937 REHOBOAM. 920 ARIJAM. 917 ASA. | 937 JEROBOAM. Ehematah. 915 NADAB. Sēhu. 914 BAASHA. 900 ELAH. | 917 BENHADAD I, king of Syria. |
| 876 JEHOSHAPHAT. | 899 ZIMRI. 899 OMRI. 875 AHAB. Elijāh. 853 AHAZIAH. Micatah. 852 JEHORAM. 842 JEHU. Elisha. 815 JEHOAHAZ. | 880 (?) BENHADAD II, king of Syria. 859 SHALMANESER, king of Assyria. 844 HAZAEL, king of Syria. 812 BENHADAD III, king of Syria. |
| 851 JEHORAM. 843 AHAZIAH. 842 ATHALIAH. 836 JOASH. | | |

EIGHTH AND SEVENTH CENTURIES.

| JUDAH. | ISRAEL. | OTHER NATIONS. |
|---------------------------------|---|---|
| 796 AMAZIAH. | 798 JEHOASH. | 781 SHALMANESER III, king of Assyria. |
| 767 UZZIAH. | 782 JEROBOAM II. | 750 (?) REZIN, king of Syria. 745 TIGLATH-PIESER III, king of Assyria (called Pul in 2 Kings 15 19). |
| 737 JOYHAM. 735 AHAZ. | 741 ZECHARIAH, SHAL- LUM, MENAHEM. 737 PEKAHIAH. 736 PEKAH. 734 HOSHEA. | 732 Damascus taken and Rezin slain. 727 SHALMANESER IV, king of Assyria. 722 SARGON, king of Assyria. |
| 725 HEZEKIAH. | 722 Fall of Samaria, and end of north- ern kingdom. | 705 SENNACHERIB, king of Assyria. |
| 696 MANASSEH. | | 681 ESAR-HADDON, king of Assyria. |
| 641 AMON. 639 JOSIAH. | | 668 ASSURBANIPAL (Asnapper), king of Assyria. 657 PHRAORTES, king of Media. |
| 625-622 Scythian invasion. | | 634 CYAXARES, king of Media. 625 NABOPOLASSAR, king of Babylon. |
| 608 JEHOAHAZ. 608 JEHOIAKIM. | | 606 Fall of Nineveh. 604 NEBUCHADNEZZAR, king of Babylon. |

(In 634 Cyaxares laid siege to Nineveh, but the Scythian invasion of 633 drove him away. The Scythians remained in Assyria and the neighbouring lands till 616. In 608 Cyaxares, aided by Nabopolassar, renewed the siege of Nineveh, which fell in 606. Babylon and Media divided the empire of Assyria between them.)

Sebianiah.
Nabum.
Sereniah.
Sabaffinf.

SIXTH AND FIFTH CENTURIES.

| JUDAH AND THE JEWS. | RULERS IN BABYLON. |
|--|---|
| <p>597 JEHOIACHIN. 597 ZEDEKIAH. 586 Destruction of Jerusalem. } 592-570 Gəfēiel. } Jeremiah. 537 Return of exiles with ZERUBBABEL. } Zəaiāh II. 520 Rebuilding of temple begun. } 520-500 ʒəḡai-ʒəḡariāh.</p> | <p>604 NEBUCHADREZZAR. 561 EVIL-MERODACH. 556-539 NABONIDOS (with his son Belshazzar). 538 CYRUS takes Babylon and makes it his capital. 529 CAMBYSES. 521 DARIUS.</p> |
| <p>458 EZRA comes to Jerusalem. 445 NEHEMIAH comes as Governor of Judah. 432 NEHEMIAH returns to Babylon. 429 NEHEMIAH's second visit.</p> | <p>485 XERXES (Ahasuerus). 465 ARTAXERXES. Dabdiāh. Zəaiāh III. ʒalāḡhi.</p> |

FOURTH AND THIRD CENTURIES.

| JUDAEA UNDER THE HIGH PRIESTS. | OTHER NATIONS. |
|--|--|
| 413 JEHOIADA. | |
| 373 JOHANAN. | 358 DARIUS OCHUS, king of Persia. |
| 341 JADDUA. | 336 DARIUS CODOMANNUS, king of Persia. 333 ALEXANDER's conquests begin. |
| | |
| 321 ONIAS I. | 323 Death of ALEXANDER. His empire divided. |
| 320 Palestine an Egyptian province. | 323 PTOLEMY I, founds a dynasty in Egypt. |
| 314 Palestine subject to Syria. | |
| 302 Palestine an Egyptian province till 198. | 312 SELEUCUS NICATOR, king of Syria, founds a dynasty. |
| 300 SIMON the Just. | |
| | 284 PTOLEMY II, king of Egypt. |
| 250 ONIAS II. | 246 PTOLEMY III, king of Egypt. |
| | 221 PTOLEMY IV, king of Egypt. |
| 217 SIMON II. | 204 PTOLEMY V, king of Egypt. |

SECOND AND FIRST CENTURIES.

| JUDAEA. | SYRIA. |
|--|--|
| <p>198 Judaea a Syrian province till 143.</p> <p>195 ONIAS III, High Priest.</p> <p>175 JASON, High Priest.</p> <p>167 Maccabaeen revolt begins.</p> <p>166 JUDAS MACCABAEUS's victory at Emmaus.</p> <p>165 Rededication of the temple. The Boof of Daniel.</p> <p>161 JONATHAN.</p> <p>143 SIMON, Prince and High Priest. Judaea independent.</p> <p>135 JOHN HYRCANUS, Prince and High Priest.</p> <p>105 ANTIGONUS, King and High Priest.</p> <p>104 ALEXANDER JANNAEUS.</p> | <p>198 ANTIOCHUS THE GREAT conquers Palestine.</p> <p>187 SELEUCUS PHILOPATOR, king of Syria.</p> <p>175 ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES, king of Syria.</p> <p>170 " " invades Egypt.</p> <p>169 " " attacks Jerusalem.</p> <p>164 ANTIOCHUS EUPATOR, king of Syria.</p> <p>162 DEMETRIUS SOTER, king of Syria.</p> <p>145 DEMETRIUS II, king of Syria.</p> <p>143 " grants independence to Judaea.</p> <p>65 POMPEY annexes Syria to the Roman Empire.</p> |
| <p>78 SALOME ALEXANDRA, Queen.</p> <p>69 HYRCANUS II and ARISTOBULUS II rivals.</p> <p>63 POMPEY takes Jerusalem.</p> <p>63 HYRCANUS acknowledged Prince of Judaea.</p> <p>40 HEROD THE GREAT, king of the Jews.</p> | |

ERRATA

Page 727, ver. 6, *delete* less than thine iniquity deserveth.

„ 731, ver. 6, *after* pleasure *add* as an hireling.

„ 738, ver. 17, *for* my supplication *read* I am loathsome.

„ 741, ver. 4, *for* to *read* of.

„ 742, ver. 32, *for* keepeth *read* they shall keep.

„ 758, ch. 3, ver. 5, *for* understanding *read* repute.

„ 768, ch. 19, ver. 6, *for* the liberal man *read* a prince.

„ 774, ver. 1, *delete* the great orator,

„ 781, ch. 11, ver. 10, *for* and . . . *for* *read* And . . . For.

„ 782, ch. 12, ver. 5, *read*

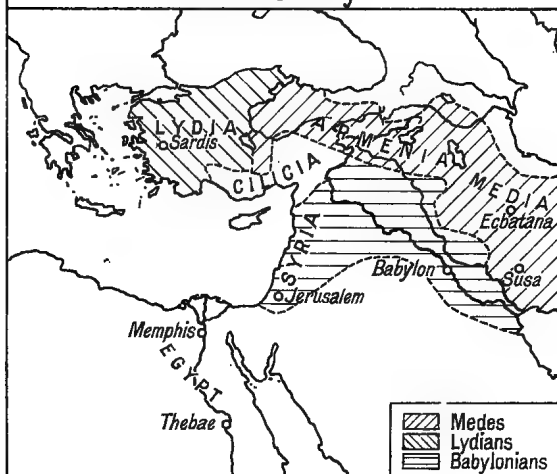
And the almond tree shall blossom,
And the grasshopper shall drag itself along,
And the caperberry shall fail :

OXFORD : HORACE HART M.A.
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

Fold out

Fold out

LYDIANS, MEDES & BABYLONIANS in the 6th Century B.C.



KINGDOMS OF EGYPT & SYRIA c.200 B.C.

